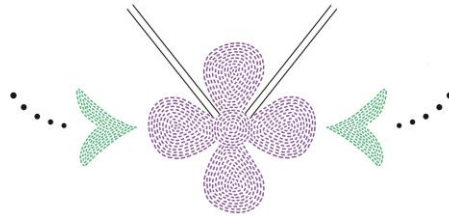


National Inquiry into  
Missing and Murdered  
Indigenous Women and Girls



Enquête nationale  
sur les femmes et les filles  
autochtones disparues et assassinées

**National Inquiry into Missing and Murdered  
Indigenous Women and Girls  
Truth-Gathering Process  
Parts 2 & 3 Institutional & Expert/Knowledge-Keeper  
Hearings: “Colonial Violence”  
Frobisher Hotel, Koojese Room  
Iqaluit, Nunavut**



**PUBLIC**

**Mixed Parts 2 & 3 Volume 2**

**Tuesday September 11, 2018**

**Panel 1: Inuit Perspective Panel**

**Elisapi Aningmiuq, Tukisigiavik Centre (Iqaluit)  
Hagar Idlout-Sudlovenick, Director of Social Development,  
Qikiqtani Inuit Association  
Inukshuk Aksalnik, Qikiqtani Truth Commission Coordinator**

**Panel 2: Indigenous Peoples’ Resilience  
Witness: Dr. Janet Smylie**

**INTERNATIONAL REPORTING INC.**

**II**  
**APPEARANCES**

Assembly of First Nations	Julie McGregor (Legal Counsel)
Association of Native Child & Family Service Agencies Ontario (ANCFSAO)	Sarah Beamish (Legal Counsel)
Congress of Aboriginal Peoples	Melissa Cernigoy (Representative)
Eastern Door Indigenous Women's Association	Natalie Clifford (Legal Counsel)
Government of Alberta	Doreen Mueller (Legal Counsel)
Government of Canada	Donna Keats (Legal Counsel)
Government of Manitoba	Samuel Thomson (Legal Counsel)
Government of Nunavut	Alexandre J. Blondin (Legal Counsel)
Government of Saskatchewan	Macrina Badger (Legal Counsel)
Independent First Nations	Sarah Beamish (Legal Counsel)
ITK - Inuit Tapiriit Kanatami	Elizabeth Zarpa (Legal Counsel)
MMIWG Coalition Manitoba	Catherine Dunn (Legal Counsel)
Northwest Territories Native Women's Association	Jessi Casebeer (Legal Counsel)
NunatuKavut Community Council Inc.	Sarah Baddeley (Legal Counsel) Victor Ryan (Legal Counsel)
Pauktuutit Inuit Women of Canada, AnânuKatiget Tumingit, Regional Inuit Women's Association Inc., Saturviit Inuit Women's Association of Nunavik, Ottawa Inuit Children's Centre and Manitoba Inuit Association	Beth Symes (Legal Counsel)
Regina Treaty Status Indian Services, Inc.	Erica Beaudin (Representative)

**III  
APPEARANCES**

Vancouver Sex Workers Rights  
Collective

Carly Teillet (Legal Counsel)

**IV**  
**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

**Truth-Gathering Process Mixed Part 2 & 3 Volume 2**

**Panel 1: Inuit Perspective Panel (continued)**

Witness: Elisapi Aningmiuq

Chair: Lillian Lundrigan, Commission Counsel

Second Chairs: Shelby Thomas & Thomas Barnett, Commission Counsel

Witnesses: Hagar Idlout-Sudlovenick & Inukshuk Aksalnik

Chair: Violet Ford, Commission Counsel

Second Chairs: Shelby Thomas & Thomas Barnett, Commission Counsel

**Panel 2: Indigenous Peoples' Resilience**

Witness: Dr. Janet Smylie

Chair: Christa Big Canoe, Commission Counsel

Second Chair: Thomas Barnett, Commission Counsel

Heard by Chief Commissioner Marion Buller & Commissioners Michèle Audette (via Skype), Brian Eyolfson & Qajaq Robinson

Grandmothers, Elders & Knowledge-keepers: Micah Arreak (National Family Advisory Circle - NFAC), Louise Haulli, Kathy Louis, Lauren "Blu" Waters, Leslie Spillet, Bernie Williams

Clerks: Maryiam Khoury & Gladys Wraight

Registrar: Bryan Zandberg

V  
TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Opening Remarks	1
 <b><u>Panel 1: Inuit Perspective Panels (continued)</u></b>	
<b>CROSS-EXAMINATIONS OF PANEL 1 BY PARTIES WITH STANDING</b>	
Cross-Examination by MS. BETH SYMES	11
Cross-Examination by MS. MS. CARLY TEILLET	47
 <b>RE-EXAMINATION OF PANEL 1 BY COMMISSION COUNSEL</b>	
Re-Examination by MS. VIOLET FORD	56
 <b>QUESTIONS OF PANEL 1 BY THE COMMISSIONERS</b>	
Questions by Commissaire MICHÈLE AUDETTE	60
Questions by Commissioner BRIAN EYOLFSON	68
Questions by Chief Commissioner MARION BULLER	77
Questions by Commissioner QAJAQ ROBINSON	85
 <b><u>Panel 2: Indigenous Peoples' Resilience</u></b>	
 <b>DR. JANET SMYLIE, Sworn</b>	
	97
Examination In-Chief by MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE	97
 <b>CROSS-EXAMINATIONS OF PANEL 2 BY PARTIES WITH STANDING</b>	
Cross-Examination by MS. SARAH BADDELEY	211
Cross-Examination by MS. JULIE MCGREGOR	221
Cross-Examination by MS. CATHERINE DUNN	231
Cross-Examination by MS. SARAH BEAMISH	242

VI  
LIST OF EXHIBITS

NO.	DESCRIPTION	PAGE
<b><u>Panel 2: Indigenous Peoples' Resilience</u></b>		
<b>Witness: Dr. Janet Smylie</b>		
<b>Counsel: Christa Big Canoe (Commission Counsel)</b>		
14	Two Curricula Vitae of Dr. Janet Smylie 1) CV dated August 17, 2018 (55 pages) & 2) CIHR CV dated August 30, 2018 (47 pages)	102
15	Executive Summary of "First Peoples, Second Class Treatment, The role of racism in the health and well-being of Indigenous peoples in Canada," by Dr. Billie Allan and Dr. Janet Smylie, Well Living House / Wellesley Institute, 2015 (20 pages) Authors: Dr. Billie Allan and Dr. Janet Smylie, Copyright 2015	134
16	"Land, Family and Identity: Contextualizing Metis health and Well-being," by Brenda Macdougall, National Collaborating Centre for Indigenous Health, 2017 (32 pages)	201
17	"Understanding the role of Indigenous community participation in Indigenous prenatal and infant-toddler health promotion programs in Canada: A realist review," by Dr. Janet Smylie, Maritt Kirst, Kelly McShane, Michelle Firestone, Sara Wolfe, Patricia O'Campo, in Social Science & Medicine 150, 2016, (pp. 128-143)	203
18	Power Point presentation "Operationalizing Quality: Creating an Organizational Cultural Safety Framework," by Brad Anderson and Cheryl Ward, dated March 1, 2017 (35 slides)	204
19	Power Point presentation: "Strength-Based Approaches to Optimizing Indigenous Health and Wellbeing: Expert Witness Testimony, National Inquiry MMIWG" dated September 11 & 12, 2018 (64 slides)	204

**VII  
LIST OF EXHIBITS**

<b>NO.</b>	<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
20	Dr. Janet Smylie's Recommendations (14 recommendations, two pages)	205

**VIII  
NOTE**

The use of square brackets [ ] indicates that amendments have been made to the certified transcript in order to correct information that was mistranscribed. Bryan Zandberg, Registrar for the National Inquiry into Missing and Murdered Indigenous Women and Girls, made all amendments by listening to the source audio recording of the proceeding. The amendments were made on April 14th, 2019 in Vancouver, British Columbia.



1 Iqaluit, Nunavut

2 --- The hearing starts on Tuesday, September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2018 at  
3 8:16 a.m.

4 **(OPENING REMARKS/PRAYER)**

5 **MS. LISA KOPERQUALUK:** Nakurmiik. Thank  
6 you. I'm teaching you. Thank you. Masicho. Miigwech.  
7 Tiniki.

8 (Speaking Inuktitut). We are here in  
9 Iqaluit. This is the second day of the Institutional and  
10 Knowledge Keeper Hearing. My name is Lisa Koperqualuk. I  
11 am a staff member in the research team of the National  
12 Inquiry Into Missing and Murdered Indigenous Women and  
13 Girls. Please be welcome.

14 I am going to present or introduce the kind  
15 of work we are doing in Iqaluit now. First, in Inuktitut,  
16 to explain this process of the hearings that is occurring  
17 right now.

18 We are here in Iqaluit to -- for the  
19 Commissioners to have the hearing here. Good morning.  
20 And there are four of them.

21 When it started in 2016, the Inquiry on  
22 Aboriginal missing women and murdered women, and after the  
23 Inquiry has been known by the people, the mothers and  
24 their grandparents have lost their -- or lost their loved  
25 ones. A lot of them have lost their loved ones in Canada.

1 And they wanted the inquiries to be done because our loved  
2 ones are just being murdered and missing. How come? Why  
3 -- what's the reason? And that was the question that was  
4 being raised for quite a long time.

5 Let's start it -- and the loved ones  
6 started to -- wanted to be heard. "Listen to us. Let's  
7 get some inquiries done. Let's get federal government to  
8 do inquiry." And they didn't get an approval for longest  
9 time, but they didn't give up for the inquiry to happen.  
10 And there are still missing women for those reasons.

11 In 2016, the Inquiry started, and since  
12 then the Commissioner -- the Commissioners that were  
13 chosen from the Aboriginal, from the Métis, and ordinary  
14 people represent -- that will be representing the women,  
15 and this started in 2016. And they hired staff and all of  
16 us, and -- because they wanted to start this Inquiry.

17 So 2017 to -- part of 2018, there were  
18 inquiries in First Nations lands, Inuit lands. In  
19 February, we were also in Rankin Inlet, and also down  
20 south. We are going across Canada, from north and south,  
21 British Columbia over to Newfoundland -- down to  
22 Newfoundland. And they were also in Happy Valley, Goose  
23 Bay, just to go and listen for those who have lost their  
24 loved ones or murdered. And for those reasons, the people  
25 talked about your loved ones being missing, and this is a

1 good place for the people who are missing your loved ones  
2 to be heard right here. But, the Inquiry is continuing  
3 with experts on the Commission, and also who are  
4 representing the other organization and who have been --  
5 the people who have been representing Inuit for a long  
6 time, and that's why we're here in Iqaluit, so that the  
7 people who are listening will understand the process of  
8 this Inquiry and the work of the Commission is continuing.

9 And, they also made a proposal or a  
10 request to continue this Inquiry, so it's going to go up  
11 to April, and we'll probably get a report at the end of  
12 April or April. And, I wanted this to be understood, and  
13 before we continue with our work today.

14 Today, I just introduced rapidly to  
15 listeners in Iqaluit what the whole hearing process has  
16 been before we begin our day today. So, we are into the  
17 Institutional and Knowledge-Keeper hearings here in  
18 Iqaluit as the Commissioners have finished the section on  
19 the community hearings that occurred 2017 and into 2018.

20 Aujourd'hui, on dit merci à nos  
21 commissaires qui sont ici à quatre et puis tout le monde,  
22 bienvenue encore à la deuxième journée des audiences des  
23 institutions et des porteurs de connaissances.

24 Alors, les commissaires avaient fait  
25 leur travail dans les communautés, les audiences

1 communautaires, en 2017 et jusqu'à 2018 et on est  
2 maintenant dans une section d'audience des institutions et  
3 de porteurs de connaissances. Bienvenue, tout le monde.

4 And, we also had a question period  
5 yesterday, and we're going to proceed with that. So,  
6 let's get on with our qulliq lighting, and we have Louise  
7 Haulli from Igloolik who is lighting our qulliq this  
8 morning.

9 **GRANDMOTHER LOUISE HAULLI:** Thank you,  
10 and I'm very pleased that we're able to get together on  
11 this beautiful morning. It's a very good morning in my  
12 dialect, and over here down in south Baffin Bay. It's a  
13 beautiful morning, and we are going to proceed today on  
14 this beautiful day. We will be lighting up the qulliq,  
15 and it is going to be of benefit to us.

16 Maybe I'll give a brief overview of  
17 the qulliq. A long time ago, the nomadic Inuit used to  
18 bring the qulliq everywhere when they were travelling by  
19 dog team. It is an essential tool, and with that, we have  
20 brought it here to this conference.

21 There's people from all over Canada,  
22 and again, we brought the qulliq light long time ago. We  
23 have established our camp here and we are now lighting up  
24 the qulliq. And, even though it's not a qulliq, there is  
25 a source of heat that is brought everywhere, no matter

1 where you go. It has been -- the qulliq has been in use  
2 for thousands of years by the Inuit. It is very  
3 important.

4 **(Grandmother Louise lights the qulliq)**

5 And the other person who will be  
6 lighting up the qulliq at a later date will give you a  
7 brief overview. I'll leave it at that and have a good  
8 morning.

9 **MS. LISA KOPERQUALUK:** And, good  
10 morning. Thank you very much, Louise. And, again, we  
11 have invited Meeka to say the opening prayer.

12 **ELDER MEEKA AMAKAK:** And, good  
13 morning. Let us rise. Let us pray. We have to accept  
14 when God has given us a task to do, and let us pray.

15 (Opening prayer in Inuktitut)

16 **MS. LISA KOPERQUALUK:** Merci pour  
17 cette belle prière, Meeka.

18 Thank you, Meeka. Yesterday,  
19 (inaudible) who was not here yesterday and who has joined  
20 us this morning. Nous avons un commissaire qui est avec  
21 nous ce matin et qui va nous adresser. Elle n'était pas  
22 avec nous hier, mais comme promise par Chef commissaire  
23 Marion qu'elle sera avec nous aujourd'hui, alors  
24 bienvenue, Michèle.

25 Vous pouvez commencer vos

1 présentations. Michèle Audette is part of the Commission  
2 who is from Quebec, representing the people of Quebec.  
3 Michèle.

4 **COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Makomik,  
5 Lisa. Merci beaucoup.

6 Alors, je vais parler en français,  
7 alors si vous avez des écouteurs, je vous donne le temps  
8 de pouvoir vous mettre dans la traduction.

9 Alors, avant de commencer, c'est  
10 toujours important de dire un gros, gros merci au peuple  
11 qui nous accueille sur les terres ancestrales. Alors je  
12 salue le peuple Inuit et je salue aussi le peuple Wendat.  
13 Alors, je suis ici à Québec, près de Wendake, alors deux  
14 belles nations qui nous accueillent.

15 Merci beaucoup aux aînés pour les mots  
16 pour l'ouverture hier lors de la première journée de cette  
17 audience à Iqaluit. Merci encore de nous accueillir sur  
18 votre terre ancestrale et j'aurais beaucoup, beaucoup aimé  
19 ça être avec vous aujourd'hui et au courant de la semaine.

20 Je tiens à saluer mes collègues, la  
21 Commissaire en chef Marion Buller, Qajaq Robinson et Brian  
22 Eyolfson. Merci beaucoup d'être là physiquement. Merci  
23 beaucoup d'être là physiquement, ce qui me permet, moi,  
24 aujourd'hui d'avoir la possibilité d'être une commissaire  
25 mais aussi une maman à temps plein cette semaine. J'ai la

1       garde de mes trois enfants cette semaine et c'était  
2       important pour moi d'être avec eux et avec vous. Alors,  
3       merci à mes collègues. Merci à la technologie de nous  
4       permettre de pouvoir travailler à distance. Alors, c'est  
5       ce qu'on appelle conciliation famille-travail.

6                   Je veux saluer aussi les membres du  
7       NFAC, Meeka, nos aînés, Louise, et nos aînées qui sont  
8       présentes à Iqaluit. Un gros merci à toute l'équipe de  
9       l'Enquête nationale d'être dévouée à tous les jours pour  
10      faire en sorte que les travaux avancent. Alors, merci  
11      infiniment.

12                   Pour ceux et celles qui ont bravé tous  
13      ces kilomètres, je parle ici des organisations qui ont la  
14      qualité pour agir, les avocats et les représentants, j'ai  
15      entendu quelques-uns d'entre vous hier lors du contre-  
16      interrogatoire. Alors, je salue tous ceux et celles qui  
17      sont présents.

18                   J'étais très touchée d'écouter  
19      Elisappe, Hagar et Inukshuk via la CPAC toute la journée  
20      hier, des témoignages très touchants, des témoignages dans  
21      lesquels, même si les gens du sud ne connaissent pas la  
22      réalité du nord, à plusieurs moments on a pu ressentir les  
23      mêmes injustices, les mêmes réalités du point de vue de la  
24      colonisation et de ses impacts.

25                   Et vous avez parlé de la vie, de la

1 culture et aussi de la guérison Inuit, et ça pour moi  
2 c'était un bel enseignement en tant que commissaire et en  
3 tant que femme. Et c'est ce qui a dominé toute, toute,  
4 toute la discussion, les échanges au courant de la journée  
5 et j'espère que ceux et celles qui nous écoutent à travers  
6 le Canada, que ce soit les gouvernements ou les gens qui  
7 s'intéressent aux questions autochtones, ont appris de  
8 bonnes leçons que malgré de vieilles politiques  
9 aujourd'hui, on en subit encore les conséquences.

10 Alors, merci pour avoir partagé ce  
11 grand savoir.

12 L'automne s'annonce une saison très,  
13 très, très chargée pour plusieurs d'entre nous, la même  
14 chose au sein de l'équipe de l'Enquête nationale et de mes  
15 collègues, les commissaires, des audiences sur différents  
16 sujets, différents enjeux à travers le Canada encore une  
17 fois, des tables rondes, des groupes de travail, une  
18 analyse judiciaire sur des cas bien précis et évidemment  
19 la rédaction du rapport. Alors, je le répète, nous allons  
20 avoir un automne et un hiver très chargé.

21 Pour terminer, j'aimerais rendre  
22 hommage à toutes les familles, à toutes les survivantes  
23 qui continuent de demander réponses, demander justice, de  
24 demander à ce que le Canada change la façon qu'on fait les  
25 choses auprès des femmes et des filles autochtones. Vous



1       avez tout mon amour et mon admiration pour ce que vous  
2       faites au quotidien.

3                   Je dis merci aussi à ces familles qui  
4       nous guident dans nos travaux, dans nos réflexions et dans  
5       ce grand défi, dans ce grand projet de société.

6                   La semaine passée, j'étais avec trois  
7       jeunes, trois jeunes, deux autochtones de l'Ontario et une  
8       femme des États-Unis, des jeunes qui ont quitté l'Ontario  
9       le 31 décembre dernier, donc il y a huit mois de ça, qui  
10      sont partis pour marcher à travers le Canada afin  
11      d'éduquer et de sensibiliser tout le monde sur cette  
12      grande tragédie qui est la question des femmes assassinées  
13      et disparues. Alors, je les remercie de marcher pour ceux  
14      et celles qu'on aime et qui sont nos sœurs d'esprit.

15                  Lorraine Granger, une femme du Québec,  
16      qui marche 8 000 kilomètres pour sensibiliser les  
17      Québécois, les Canadiens, sur ce que les femmes Inuit  
18      vivent dans le grand nord du Québec, du Labrador et du  
19      reste du Canada, et c'est une femme qui doit avoir peut-  
20      être 70 ans qui marche pour vous, peuple Inuit. Elle a  
21      toute mon admiration.

22                  Alors, je vais continuer encore, à  
23      partir de Québec, de vous suivre sur la CPAC, de préparer  
24      mes questions d'où je suis et de faire en sorte qu'on  
25      puisse, ensemble, encore une fois, trouver une façon pour

1           amener les meilleures recommandations dans un rapport  
2           important, un rapport historique, pour faire en sorte  
3           qu'enfin les choses bougent.

4                           Félicitations à tous ceux et celles  
5           qui ont participé à différents rapports dans le passé,  
6           différentes commissions, qui nous permettent aussi de nous  
7           éduquer.

8                           Je vous envoie beaucoup d'amour, ici  
9           avec ma petite famille et mes collègues de l'équipe de  
10          Québec. Au revoir. Nakumik.

11                          **Mme LISA KOPERQUALUK:** Merci beaucoup,  
12          Michèle de Wendake. C'est loin, mais tu es tout près. On  
13          vous entend très, très bien.

14                           (Speaking in Native language)

15                          Have -- each have a staff, but usually  
16          travel around with the crew. They each have a grandmother  
17          that they can look up to, or somebody, or a wise  
18          individual. Marion has Cathy, Brian has Lou, and Qajaq  
19          has Louise. They have a wise person that travels around  
20          with the Commissioners, their grandmothers, and we thank  
21          them very much for -- they support, the moral support that  
22          they've provided.

23                          Je viens d'expliquer comment nos  
24          commissaires sont toujours accompagnés par les grands-  
25          mères ou les aînés. Donc, chacun a quelqu'un proche d'eux

1 qui les accompagne à chaque voyage, chaque audience qu'ils  
2 voyagent.

3 Donc, merci à toutes les grands-mères  
4 et les aînés.

5 We are going to take a brief break and  
6 again, at lunchtime we're going to be having -- there's  
7 lunch available in this same building. It will be at the  
8 Stonehouse Bar and Grill.

9 Vous pouvez avoir le dîner aujourd'hui  
10 encore servi au même restaurant comme hier. Alors, une  
11 petite annonce de logistique, ça.

12 Alors bienvenue tout le monde. On va  
13 prendre une pause pour cinq minutes. Five-minute break.

14 (Speaking in Native Language)

15 --- Upon recessing at 8:40 a.m.

16 --- Upon resuming at 8:52 a.m.

17 **MS. LILLIAN LUNDRIGAN:** Good morning.  
18 (Speaking Indigenous language). We are going to continue  
19 this morning with the cross-examination. Good morning,  
20 Commissioners, oo-kla-kut (phonetic). Commission counsel  
21 would like to call on Beth Symes who is representing  
22 Paukuutitut, Saturviit, AnânuKatiget Tumingit, Ottawa  
23 Inuit Children Centre and Manitoba Inuit Association.  
24 Beth will have 62 minutes, please.

25 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. BETH SYMES:**

1                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Thank you, Lillian. And,  
2 with me today is Parniga Akeeagok. That is the closest I  
3 can get, and I apologize, who is a member of Paukuutitut's  
4 board. I haven't been in Iqaluit for 20 years. And, as  
5 Commissioner Robinson said yesterday morning, in 20 years,  
6 this place has been transformed. I am simply overwhelmed  
7 by the changes in this community.

8                   Elisapi, Inukshuk and Hagar, thank you so  
9 much for sharing your wisdom with us yesterday. And, I am  
10 going to ask you -- begin with the QTC reports and focus  
11 my questions on housing. I have got to acknowledge the  
12 really high quality and the acceptance of the findings of  
13 fact in these reports and the wisdom in the  
14 recommendations. And, as you are -- you two are tasked  
15 with implementing the recommendations, it must be clear  
16 that QTC is blessed by having had the Commissioner, a  
17 well-respected Inuk judge, who was clearly trusted by the  
18 Inuit people who came to tell their stories. And, the  
19 independence of the Commissioner must be key to the  
20 acceptance of his findings.

21                   And, I want to mark it so much in contrast  
22 to the report of the RCMP on the sled dog slaughters where  
23 it was "we did nothing wrong", or the INAC report from  
24 2006, Canada's relationship with Inuit, which is, I would  
25 say, "we did our best". And, I contrast your reports as

1 being so exceptional for their clarity and their truth.

2 I am going to focus then on two of your  
3 reports, Exhibit 8, which is the final report, and Exhibit  
4 5, which is the report on relocation as it relates -- as  
5 they both relate to housing. So, I want to just explore,  
6 first of all, the speed with which the transformation in  
7 living occurred. I understand, and please correct me if  
8 I'm wrong, that in 1950, Inuit lived in approximately 100  
9 seasonal camps or places on the land in small family  
10 clusters; is that correct?

11 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

12 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, by 1975, almost all of  
13 the Inuit lived in only 13 communities, 12 hamlets and  
14 Iqaluit; is that correct?

15 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

16 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And so, the change then --  
17 I mean, this is a radical transformation for any society.  
18 The transformation occurred in less than 25 years.

19 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

20 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, Commissioners, we have  
21 heard across the north whether it was Rankin Inlet or  
22 Happy Valley-Goose Bay or in Montréal from Inuit who they,  
23 themselves, were born when their families lived on the  
24 land and have seen, lived out, this transformation.

25 In some cases, the relocation was done with

1 little or no notice; is that right?

2 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

3 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, Inuit left behind the  
4 important things in their life either because they thought  
5 they would be going back to pick them up, was that one  
6 possibility, or that they wouldn't need it, because  
7 everything would be supplied in the new settlement; right?

8 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

9 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, in some cases, where  
10 they were relocated to was so very different from where  
11 they had lived for centuries in terms of different land,  
12 different climate, different animals that the adjustment  
13 was painful or, in some cases, unsuccessful; right?

14 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

15 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Now, I want to talk next  
16 then about what was the deal or the understanding; right?  
17 What was the agreement between the government and the  
18 Inuit? And, let's, first of all, talk about what did the  
19 government get from this deal; right? The deal to move  
20 into settlements.

21 Of course one of the things that we don't  
22 much talk about was asserting sovereignty in the High  
23 Arctic, and that was an important thing for Canada at that  
24 time, or even today; right? Sovereignty establishing  
25 presence on the land. So, that was one thing Canada got;

1 is that correct?

2 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

3 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, in the other thing  
4 was that they achieved efficiencies, administrative  
5 efficiencies and cost; is that correct? In other words,  
6 it was way easier to serve Inuit with health, education,  
7 other kinds of services in 13 communities rather than 100  
8 communities across the land. Could you just say yes for  
9 the record or no, or anything else? Thank you.

10 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

11 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, that centralizing the  
12 services in 13 larger communities made it just easier to  
13 deliver the services for the government?

14 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

15 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, of course, it  
16 significantly reduced the cost of providing those  
17 services?

18 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

19 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Yes.

20 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And so, we now figure out  
21 why it was in the government's interests to relocate Inuit  
22 from their traditional way of living into modern  
23 settlements, and that that happened in 25 years or less.  
24 Okay. So, then, what did the government promise the  
25 Inuit, right? In order to get -- in order to get the

1 Inuit to relocate, was one of the promises, education for  
2 the children, education in the communities for their  
3 children?

4 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

5 **MS. BETH SYMES:** A second promise,  
6 healthcare for the families in their community?

7 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Mm-hmm.

8 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, as I reviewed all of  
9 the reports, am I correct that many Inuit told the  
10 Commissioner that they had been promised housing?

11 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

12 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Some said we were promised  
13 good housing. Some said that they were promised free or  
14 low-cost housing. Some said the housing would cost no  
15 more than \$2 or \$6 a month; right?

16 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yeah.

17 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Now, there's -- would you  
18 agree with me that there's very little in writing in which  
19 the government said, we, the government, Canada, promise  
20 that there will be housing for you when you relocate to  
21 Pangnirtung or to any other place? Is there anything in  
22 writing?

23 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** It was all oral.

24 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yeah, we  
25 have never seen that.



1                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** But, it is undisputed from  
2 -- there must be more than 20 references in your reports  
3 of different Inuk telling the stories that they had been  
4 promised housing; right? It's not that the same person  
5 said it over and over again, but the promise of housing  
6 was told by many different people; right?

7                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

8                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, no one has ever  
9 denied -- to your knowledge, no one has ever denied that  
10 the promise was made by Canada.

11                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

12                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Now, of course, the other  
13 thing that happened is when -- if an Inuit family was not  
14 persuaded to relocate, the government then used a stick to  
15 compel them to relocate; is that fair? In other words,  
16 they forced them by, in some cases, shutting down services  
17 to where they lived.

18                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

19                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** In other cases, they  
20 threatened them that if you don't relocate, you won't get  
21 a family allowance.

22                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes. Yeah,  
23 I think the more common than normal was that if you don't  
24 send your children to school, you won't get your family  
25 allowance. And, I remember that, government officials

1           telling my parents the same thing through interpreter,  
2           because I wasn't going to school yet but, you know, they  
3           would come in a plane in the summer to pick up my older  
4           siblings, and they would, you know, count how many kids  
5           are a certain age that have to go to school. And, then  
6           telling them that if you don't send children to school,  
7           then you don't get the family allowance, because you have  
8           to send so many kids. And, that was told to them, but  
9           again, in the testimonies, that was repeated by other  
10          people.

11                       **MS. BETH SYMES:** Absolutely. And then  
12          let's look at the next step, then. When families  
13          relocated to one of the 13 communities, is it fair to say  
14          that for some of those families, maybe even a significant  
15          number of families, there was absolutely no housing  
16          available for them in the new community?

17                       **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes. Again,  
18          based on the testimonies starting between '50s and '60s,  
19          there was very little housing provided. At a later date,  
20          in the later '60s and '70s, they did provide -- started  
21          providing more housing. But, in the early part of the --  
22          when they first started moving people to this community,  
23          it was very little or almost none for some families.

24                       **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, even in the '50s and  
25          '60s when they began to provide housing, there was just

1 not enough for the families who had relocated; is that  
2 fair?

3 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

4 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Would you agree with me  
5 that the housing provided was not of good quality? It  
6 was, in fact, of poor quality?

7 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Some of the  
8 houses that were provided were very small, and multi-  
9 families had to live in the same house for certain years  
10 or even, you know, during -- at least most -- during the  
11 cold winter months. And, in the summertime, they have the  
12 option of being in a tent. But, the first part of the  
13 group of housing, they were very small, also known as  
14 "matchboxes". So, they had no plumbing. They had very  
15 little -- what we know today, like, very little  
16 electricity, or it was just very basic shelter.

17 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Hagar, these matchbox  
18 houses were 12 feet by 24 feet. That is, 288 square feet,  
19 and housed sometimes 20 families?

20 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Multiple  
21 families, yes.

22 **MS. BETH SYMES:** 288 square feet and  
23 multiple families is not acceptable housing; right?

24 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

25 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, would you agree with

1 me that the construction of these matchbox houses was  
2 simply not suitable for the arctic, whether it was the  
3 materials used or the design, but they deteriorated  
4 rapidly?

5 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

6 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, at that time, there  
7 were DEW line posts in this area, right, across the north?

8 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Mm-hmm.

9 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, they were largely  
10 staffed by Americans?

11 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I believe  
12 they were staffed by Canadians and Americans.

13 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, the Americans were  
14 very critical, very publicly critical of Canada's efforts  
15 or lack of efforts to house Inuit?

16 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

17 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, in fact, Americans  
18 publicly said that Canada had built slums or created slums  
19 for Inuit?

20 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

21 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And so, the story with  
22 respect to housing, then, for Inuit starts out very badly.  
23 I want to not fast forward, but come forward in terms of  
24 where is Canada's obligation with respect to housing  
25 today. In Quebec City, on the human rights framework, we

1 had Exhibit A21, which was the updated data from the 2016  
2 census. The population of Nunavut is growing very  
3 rapidly, do you agree?

4 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

5 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, the 2016 census shows  
6 that the population of Nunavut grew at 22.5 percent over  
7 10 years from 2006 to 2016. That must be the fastest  
8 growing community or area/province/territory in Canada.  
9 But, has the rate of housing kept up with the population  
10 growth?

11 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** No.

12 **MS. BETH SYMES:** The same 2016 census says  
13 that in Nunavut, 34.3 percent of Inuit live in dwellings  
14 in need of major repair. What are those kinds of repair?  
15 What is the state of housing in Nunavut?

16 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I think I  
17 would have to go back to the exact details of the report  
18 from the -- you know, the one -- the most recent one, but  
19 generally, it would be overcrowding. Because of such  
20 overcrowding, the houses tend to -- you know, the wear and  
21 tear tend to be much higher, and larger communities tend  
22 to have the more overcrowding than smaller communities.

23 So that's kind of the general -- usually  
24 the need because there's such high use, you know, people  
25 cooking, so them [sic] all tend -- you know, people

1 cooking, sometimes poor ventilation. And also, the  
2 climate also tend to be part of the -- in the cold winter  
3 months there is less ventilation, so there would be more  
4 moisture build up around windows, doors, and that tend...

5 I know this because in a previous -- past,  
6 I used to be a house manager, so that -- you know, that  
7 was, you know, 20 years ago, but it's still the same issue  
8 that is being addressed by people. You know, Nunavut -- I  
9 said all that, it's still the same issue, it's the same  
10 situation. They're small. There's you know, poor quality  
11 doors and windows that are -- you know, that are -- that  
12 leak, frost build up. So it's ongoing.

13 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And that same census said  
14 that in Nunavut 56.4 percent of dwellings are overcrowded.  
15 So I presume occupied by more people than they were  
16 designed for?

17 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** M'hm.

18 **MS. BETH SYMES:** You talked yesterday about  
19 couch surfing. How prevalent is it?

20 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Well,  
21 actually, I think that was Elisapi's presentation from  
22 Tukisigiavik? Yes.

23 **MS. BETH SYMES:** So let me just -- I'm  
24 going to ask you questions after.

25 So what is your sense of the rate of

1 homelessness in Nunavut?

2 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I think  
3 there's a lot -- you know, Elisapi's presentation  
4 yesterday was -- I guess we could look at it two ways.  
5 There's hidden homelessness from the -- again, based on  
6 the reports that we've -- you know, we -- I have read or  
7 we've have taken -- we have participated, there's hidden  
8 homelessness. Many others -- people who have inadequate  
9 housing that still live with families, extended family  
10 members, but they don't have their own rooms, they don't  
11 have their own bed to sleep on, but they still are housed,  
12 but they don't have their own place.

13 And then in Iqaluit, it's different as --  
14 based on Elisapi's report yesterday, and you know, again  
15 being from the community, that there is actual homeless  
16 people that have no place to go.

17 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And down on the water,  
18 there are a number of what look like pretty-temporary  
19 structures. Are they occupied year round?

20 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Some are.

21 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And so that's -- if that's  
22 not homelessness, it's got to be the very next thing to  
23 it, because they are inadequate in terms of heat,  
24 sanitation, warmth, et cetera; right?

25 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** M'hm.

1                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** In Québec City, Tim  
2 Argetsinger from ITK was qualified by Commission Counsel  
3 and the Commissioners as an expert witness. And he said  
4 that there is housing crisis in Inuit Nunangat. Do you  
5 agree that there is a housing crisis in Nunavut?

6                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

7                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Now, the Government of  
8 Canada -- the evidence was the Government of Canada  
9 committed \$240 million over 10 years to build new housing  
10 in Nunavut. So that's \$24 million a year. Hagar, from  
11 your past experience, what would be the average cost of a  
12 unit of housing in Nunavut?

13                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I can't say  
14 at this point, because it changes from year to year, so I  
15 couldn't really pinpoint the exact dollar, but, you know,  
16 that's something that can be looked up through a housing  
17 corporation, through the website that, you know, what the  
18 cost of building is in Nunavut. Again, it's based on  
19 which community because higher -- North Baffin communities  
20 will have higher costs.

21                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Would it be somewhere in  
22 the neighbourhood of \$500,000 a unit?

23                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Probably on  
24 average.

25                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** On average.



1                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yeah.

2                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** And as you said, more  
3 expensive the further north you go and the more remote?

4                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

5                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Okay. If my math is  
6 correct, and I divide \$500,000 per unit into \$24 million a  
7 year, that's only 18 new housing units a year. If you  
8 want to check my math? Lots of zeroes. At that rate of  
9 building new housing units, will the gap in adequate  
10 housing for Inuit in Nunavut be closed?

11                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** It would  
12 take a long time.

13                   **MS. LISA KOPERQUALUK:** Sorry, Beth. I  
14 think we need to take a small recess. Five minutes,  
15 please.

16                   **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Yes.  
17 Certainly. Stop the clock please, and 5 minutes. Thank  
18 you.

19                   **MS. LISA KOPERQUALUK:** Thank you.

20 --- Upon recessing at 9:17 a.m

21 --- Upon resuming at 9:24 a.m

22                   **MS. LILLIAN LUNDRIGAN:** (Speaking  
23 Indigenous language). Thank you for your patience. We  
24 can continue.

25                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Thank you. I want to then

1 move on to the impact of substandard and overcrowding.  
2 So, if a child is living in overcrowded housing, do you  
3 agree with me that that could have a profound negative  
4 effect on her schooling?

5 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

6 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Maybe there is no place  
7 for her to do her homework?

8 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

9 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Maybe there is not enough  
10 place for her to have a good night's sleep?

11 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

12 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Do you agree with me that  
13 for women fleeing violence, ending marriages that they and  
14 their children can be homeless?

15 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

16 **MS. BETH SYMES:** That if [a woman] and her  
17 children are living with extended families -- family in a  
18 dwelling, that she may have no right to stay there; right?

19 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Mm-hmm.

20 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, are there immediate  
21 places for her to go with her children?

22 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** It's very  
23 limited. There are very limited options.

24 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, as a result of that,  
25 do some women and children have to leave? Go south?

1                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

2                   Occasionally, yes.

3                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Would you agree with me  
4                   that overcrowding also has profound negative effects on  
5                   health?

6                   **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

7                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, one of the challenges  
8                   of overcrowding is the spread of communicable diseases  
9                   like TB?

10                  **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

11                  **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, that has had an  
12                  unfortunate, in fact, tragic resurgence in Nunavut?

13                  **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

14                  **MS. BETH SYMES:** Does it also,  
15                  overcrowding, have a profound and negative effect on  
16                  mental health?

17                  **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

18                  **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, is it one of the risk  
19                  factors for suicide?

20                  **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I couldn't  
21                  answer that.

22                  **MS. BETH SYMES:** Fair enough.

23                  **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

24                  **MS. VIOLET FORD:** Commissioners, can we  
25                  stop the clock for a minute? Commission -- Commissioner -

1 - I mean, sorry, legal counsel, if we can just keep your  
2 questions to those that they have provided evidence for  
3 yesterday in direct examination? Some of these questions  
4 are not related, even though this information that you are  
5 basing some of your questions on are in the reports. Some  
6 of the more specific information, they did not speak to  
7 yesterday and they do not have the particular knowledge in  
8 certain areas. And, it is getting to the point where it  
9 is almost -- you are getting them to speculate. So, if  
10 you can just kindly rephrase some of your questions?  
11 Thank you.

12 **MS. BETH SYMES:** With respect, I don't  
13 agree at all. All of this information is in the various  
14 reports that QTC has provided, and these are very  
15 sophisticated witnesses. You have heard them say "I can't  
16 answer that", "I don't know". Of course, if they say  
17 that, I don't press, I don't ask again. But, these  
18 questions with respect to the status of housing and its  
19 impact is vital as these people are mandated to -- it's a  
20 job to try and implement the recommendations of the QTC.  
21 So, I submit that I have been entirely appropriate basing  
22 my questions simply on the reports and their implications  
23 for Inuit women and girls.

24 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Anything  
25 further from Commission counsel? Well, just a reminder to

1 counsel that when a witness answers "I don't know" or "I'm  
2 not sure" or is asked to speculate in their answer, their  
3 answer -- their testimony, not the question of course, but  
4 their testimony is of little probative value, not relevant  
5 perhaps, as far as not relevant, and also of little  
6 weight, so of little assistance to us and our fact  
7 finding, our conclusions and our recommendations. So,  
8 bearing that in mind and the need for getting to the  
9 point, I understand your strategy in your cross-  
10 examination, however from our perspective, much of the  
11 testimony is of little weight, little probative value when  
12 a witness can't provide an answer. So, I know counsel is  
13 experienced, understands the difficulties of cross-  
14 examination, I don't intend to lecture experienced counsel  
15 in that regard. However, when a witness can't answer or  
16 has to speculate, as I have said, little probative value,  
17 not relevant and really not helpful. Thank you.

18 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Thank you. Going back  
19 then to overcrowding in housing then, would you agree with  
20 me, from your experience, that overcrowding and inadequate  
21 housing is a risk factor to family violence?

22 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

23 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Now, we started the story  
24 in 1950, as the government -- as Canada tried to and  
25 compelled Inuit to move from living on the land, in

1 housing that was suitable to the climate and to their way  
2 of life, into 13 settlements where it was inadequate,  
3 through to the present day where you said that there is a  
4 housing crisis in Nunavut. As the people in charge of  
5 trying to get the QTC's recommendations implemented,  
6 what's the way forward for Nunavut in terms of housing?

7 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** For QIA,  
8 this is something that one of our mandate under QIA, kind  
9 of stepping aside from QTC, is to represent Inuit in  
10 Qikiqtani region on, you know, any matters to the Inuit,  
11 the needs, aspirations, culture, language. One of them,  
12 you know, we advocate on behalf of the Inuit in various  
13 areas including housing, and this is something that we  
14 will always advocate for, and also working with various  
15 government departments, both federal and territorial, to  
16 advance or -- how would I say? To make sure that, you  
17 know, the needs are being -- they are doing their best to  
18 meet the needs of Inuit in the Qikiqtani region.

19 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Hagar, I have no doubt  
20 that you are a fabulous advocate and the QIA is in fact a  
21 powerful force, a voice on these issues, but why is the  
22 progress so slow with respect to much needed -- undisputed  
23 need of many, many more housing units? Why so slow?

24 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I would say  
25 it was mainly to do with money, inadequate programming.

1 And, the building of houses is costly in the regions,  
2 especially in the more isolated communities, and that is  
3 something that, you know, may probably be like that in the  
4 foreseeable future, but the -- there is some progress, but  
5 it's just going to take time.

6 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, how long did you work  
7 in housing?

8 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Ten years.

9 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Yesterday, you called for  
10 a recommendation that the RCMP examine its history with  
11 Inuit. I'm correct on that?

12 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Yes.

13 **MS. BETH SYMES:** I wanted to ask you why  
14 are you asking that the RCMP examine its own history given  
15 the RCMP's report on the sled dogs slaughter. Why are you  
16 asking, in essence, for the RCMP to examine itself?

17 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** That sled dog  
18 report was forensic, and the QTC focused on individual  
19 testimony or oral history. So, with both of those styles  
20 combined, the RCMP should take that approach into looking  
21 into the history of their relationship with Inuit.

22 **MS. BETH SYMES:** So, my puzzlement is, why  
23 are you not asking for a recommendation that an  
24 independent fact-finder, like your Commissioner was. Why  
25 aren't you asking for that to be done as opposed to the

1 RCMP to examine themselves?

2 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Has it been asked  
3 yet? I don't think so. I don't know.

4 **MS. BETH SYMES:** I see the Commissioners  
5 looking. We would like to support your recommendation,  
6 but we don't understand why you are calling for an  
7 internal examination as opposed to an external independent  
8 examination.

9 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Yes, I'm not sure  
10 what that question is. Yes.

11 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Okay. So, thank you.  
12 Those are my questions I have about the housing. If you  
13 come up with an answer as to why you are recommending to  
14 the Commissioners an internal examination, that would be  
15 helpful. They may, in fact, ask you more about that.

16 Elisapi, my next questions are to you and  
17 of the work that you are doing in terms of reclaiming  
18 culture, heritage, and as a result, empowering women,  
19 Inuit women. You told us yesterday that the programs that  
20 you run are dependent upon funding from several different  
21 sources; is that correct?

22 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** That's  
23 correct.

24 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, that much of the  
25 funding is time limited grants. A grant for a year, or



1 something like that?

2 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes, most  
3 of them, except for one.

4 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Does that mean that your  
5 organization is always chasing money to fund?

6 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes.

7 **MS. BETH SYMES:** You're always looking for  
8 your next dollar?

9 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes.

10 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Can you give us any  
11 estimate of the percentage of time that, say, your  
12 Executive Director spends on chasing money?

13 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Majority of  
14 his time is spent in the report writing and also writing  
15 proposals and -- so quite a bit of time.

16 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And so, therefore, if you  
17 had your forever funding and adequate funding, but even  
18 just a little bit less than that, but long-term funding,  
19 that that would free up significant portions of time in  
20 order to do your real work, is that fair?

21 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** It would  
22 free up more time to concentrate on the programs and  
23 delivery for sure.

24 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, in fact -- or  
25 sometimes, are you, sort of, trying to fit your programs

1 into somebody else's box? You know, make them look like  
2 what the funder is prepared to give money for?

3 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes, that  
4 has happened.

5 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And, when you do that,  
6 does that sometimes change your program and not for the  
7 better?

8 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Change our  
9 program not for the better? I'm not sure what you mean.

10 **MS. BETH SYMES:** If you try and make  
11 programs that the funder wants, does that sometimes  
12 distort what you actually deliver?

13 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** It could,  
14 but when we are open to including culture, then we have  
15 that option of doing it -- according to their mandate, but  
16 doing it in a way that suits us too.

17 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Okay. Now, are there  
18 other organizations in Nunavut running similar programs,  
19 like not necessarily making kamiks but similar programs,  
20 culture programs for women.

21 **[MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:]** There are  
22 several programs across Nunavut.

23 **[MS. BETH SYMES:]** And is an added problem  
24 then for each of you that you are going to the same funder  
25 for scarce resources?

1                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** True.

2                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** And because of the -- I  
3 don't want to say piecemeal, but I can't think of a better  
4 word -- approach to this very important issue, are there  
5 some glaring gaps?

6                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** I'm not  
7 sure what you mean. Would you explain that?

8                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** For example, communities  
9 that don't have any such programs.

10                  **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** For  
11 communities that don't have programs? I can't speak for  
12 the communities, but I do know that some communities can  
13 lose out if they don't have the resources to put these  
14 proposals together and to do the research.

15                  **MS. BETH SYMES:** Now, your class on kamiks  
16 was three -- three evenings a week; is that correct?

17                  **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** It's two  
18 evenings a week ---

19                  **MS. BETH SYMES:** Oh, two.

20                  **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** And about  
21 seven hours on Saturday, on the weekend.

22                  **MS. BETH SYMES:** And that would be a really  
23 big commitment for someone who was working or going to  
24 school?

25                  **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** The reason

1           why we have them in the evenings is to meet the time for  
2           people that have full-time work. So we hold it in the  
3           evenings starting at 6:30 to 9:00, and then Saturday ones  
4           are from 11:00 until 6:00.

5                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Wow. Now, your target  
6           audience or students then, are anyone who is interested in  
7           the project?

8                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Anyone who  
9           is interested. It's open to anyone.

10                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Okay. But in fact, you  
11          have attracted women who are on income support?

12                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes. Also  
13          yes.

14                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** And women who have had  
15          problems with addictions?

16                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes.

17                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** And that, in fact, is the  
18          people who maybe have benefitted the most from your  
19          programs, the cultural, the self-confidence building, et  
20          cetera?

21                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** I think  
22          anybody that learns a cultural skill, if it's their  
23          background, or even if it's not their background and they  
24          are exposed to it and they learn it, that they get a  
25          deeper understanding. So the understandings can be

1 different for different people. But I think are very  
2 important for all.

3 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Your programs are taught  
4 by Elders; is that correct?

5 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** That's  
6 correct.

7 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Elders are present?

8 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes.

9 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And so your Elders then --  
10 you pay your Elders?

11 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** We pay our  
12 Elders.

13 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Which is -- it's not  
14 realistic to expect that Elders would volunteer their time  
15 for free?

16 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Elders have  
17 volunteered their time enough.

18 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Yes.

19 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** So it's  
20 high time that we honour them.

21 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And Elisapi, in fact, many  
22 of your Elders depend upon the money that they receive to  
23 feed, and clothe, and house their families?

24 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes.

25 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And the second thing is

1 that the materials that you use, I have learned, are very  
2 expensive, right? They are not free. The moose hide, or  
3 the seal, or sealskins, or caribou or whatever. They're  
4 not free, you have to pay for them.

5 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** You have to  
6 pay for them. We don't use moose hide when we make a pair  
7 of kamik. We use only two different types of skins, and  
8 the process to clean that, to get that is very timely.  
9 First, you have to go out hunting, butcher it, then after  
10 it's butchered the women has to clean it, take out the  
11 blubber, take out the membranes, and that takes time and  
12 skill. And then dry it, and after it's been dried the  
13 person who purchases it now has to stomp on it, wash it,  
14 stretch it, and finally cut out. And then there's another  
15 process for the sole.

16 So it's -- you think that it's -- when you  
17 think of money that it's expensive, it doesn't really  
18 honour the time that it takes to pair it -- to prepare it  
19 to that stage.

20 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And you'll forgive us, but  
21 many of us here are southerners, and other than seeing the  
22 seal, or beautiful seal products, have no idea the amount  
23 of work, and skill, and time, and effort that it takes to  
24 produce a useable product. But they cost money.

25 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** They do.

1                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** And again, it's not  
2 realistic to assume that they'll be donated to this  
3 project.

4                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Some women  
5 have been very generous in donating, and there are women,  
6 just -- not everybody can clean a sealskin. When you make  
7 a commitment to do -- to work fulltime at a, you know,  
8 government job anywhere, you know, you're sacrificing that  
9 cultural skill that you may have learned at home. And I  
10 think that is why one day my mother said, "Stay at home,  
11 you are going to learn more." And I think she meant that  
12 learn her culture more.

13                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** And Elisapi, aside from  
14 that gorgeous picture in your material of the women with  
15 their legs out and their kamiks on display, which is you  
16 know, a really affirming photo, what you -- your programs  
17 do is provide women with a connection to culture, to their  
18 culture, do you agree?

19                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes,  
20 definitely.

21                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** It provides them with a  
22 pride that they have made something as beautiful as the  
23 kamik, do you agree?

24                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** I agree.

25                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** It also increases their

1 self-confidence. If I can make a kamik, maybe I can do  
2 other things as well?

3 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** True.

4 **MS. BETH SYMES:** It, through the process,  
5 creates community.

6 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes.

7 **MS. BETH SYMES:** The women are supported by  
8 the Elders and each other in this journey?

9 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes.

10 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And there's a period in  
11 which there is sufficient trust in this community that  
12 they begin to share, the women begin to share?

13 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes.

14 **MS. BETH SYMES:** And is this community then  
15 part of the healing process?

16 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** It really  
17 is, because as I mentioned, learning a cultural skill is  
18 very therapeutic, and it builds self-confidence. It  
19 builds that bond between the Elder and the participant or  
20 student. So it's very valuable to the learning, as well  
21 as building that person up.

22 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Now, in preparation for  
23 today, I was talking to Anne Curley from Hall Beach, who  
24 advised me that there is a sewing program in Hall Beach,  
25 and how many people would live in Hall Beach?



1                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** I don't  
2 know.

3                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Is it small?

4                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** It's small.

5                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** It's very small?

6                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yeah.

7                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Okay. And so, you said  
8 that not every community in Nunavut has such a program,  
9 like your kamiks, or sewing, or whatever. Would it be  
10 your recommendation that these kinds of programs be funded  
11 across Nunavut, across Inuit Nunangat, to create community  
12 for women and develop skills, and confidence, et cetera?

13                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** I can speak  
14 for the Centre and for the community of Iqaluit where it  
15 comes to cultural skill, development programs and stuff,  
16 and I can't fully speak for the communities. But I do  
17 know that there is a value in learning a culture and I  
18 have heard many times on the radio how people are wanting  
19 programs such as these.

20                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Okay. Now, last week --  
21 last weekend, sorry, the CBC News reported on a research  
22 project of Professor Terry Bear, who is a professor at the  
23 University of Alberta, who CBC said is examining the  
24 question of why Indigenous women and youth are so  
25 resilient. And she's studying First Nations women and

1 youth in the south. And the CBC report was that her  
2 hypothesis for the research is that resilience depends  
3 upon being part of, and building, community. And her  
4 workshops that she used, so the report said, were making  
5 ribbon skirts, which is culturally tradition in her  
6 community, but of course not here.

7 I don't -- her research is not finished;  
8 her research is not published. It's just an article of  
9 interest.

10 But given that a professor at the  
11 University of Alberta is studying exactly what you have  
12 been doing for 20 years, how do you feel about that?

13 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMUIQ:** It's not  
14 just 20 years. I think the last 20 years is when we have  
15 started doing programs. But it is something that was  
16 practised or done by generations.

17 The reasons why programs seem to be very  
18 important today is everybody -- a lot of -- I should say  
19 not everybody but a lot of people are in the workforce, so  
20 they don't, therefore, have time for that one-to-one  
21 teaching that they may have received at home traditionally  
22 in the past.

23 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Well, Elisapi, it looks  
24 certainly as though you have been, and you continue to be,  
25 on the cutting edge of creating community and resilience

1 for Inuit women and girls, and for that we say thank you.

2 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMUIQ:** I think  
3 there is a lot more women that do the same thing and I  
4 think, you know, they're just not known. There's a lot of  
5 women that are doing it in their own communities, in their  
6 own ways.

7 **MS. BETH SYMES:** You're very generous in  
8 sharing the thanks.

9 I want to ask just a couple of totally  
10 isolated questions. We've heard certainly the role that  
11 Elders play in Inuit communities; for their wisdom, their  
12 practical knowledge, et cetera. Can you tell me, as  
13 Elders age and become less robust and need care, what's  
14 the status of Elder care in Nunavut?

15 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMUIQ:** There needs  
16 to be more. There needs to be more Elder care. There  
17 needs to be more communication to the Elders, and I think  
18 there are needs that aren't -- that the Elders need but  
19 are not met.

20 **MS. BETH SYMES:** For example, having had a  
21 mother with dementia for many years, is there any  
22 treatment or housing facilities for Inuit Elders with  
23 dementia?

24 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMUIQ:** Not with  
25 dementia, not that I know of in the territory.

1                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** And so where do they go?

2                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMUIQ:** From what I  
3 have seen in the community, and I'm not an expert on it,  
4 is there are people from Iqaluit and other communities  
5 that are in Ottawa right now because there is no other  
6 facilities up here that they can be in.

7                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** That must be very  
8 difficult as a family.

9                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMUIQ:** Both for  
10 the Elder and the individual for sure, yes.

11                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Especially as you begin to  
12 lose your facilities. Okay.

13                   The other thing I wanted to ask about, you  
14 were asked some questions yesterday about TB and forcible  
15 removal from communities with respect to it. When this  
16 happened in -- I guess maybe in the early 1900s, moving  
17 more rapidly into the 1950s, did the Inuit understand that  
18 TB was a communicable disease? Does anyone know?

19                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMUIQ:** I'm not  
20 sure who you're referring the question to.

21                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** Any of you.

22                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMUIQ:** Oh.

23                   **MS. BETH SYMES:** I just want to follow-up  
24 about sending Inuit south for treatment for TB. Do we  
25 know if this was of general knowledge that this was a

1 communicable disease?

2 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I think it  
3 did later on. There weren't -- you know, there weren't  
4 any extensive public health education or information being  
5 provided, because at that time, too, there was limited  
6 interpreter available.

7 So there was always -- even now, there is -  
8 - always there's language barrier between the healthcare  
9 professionals and, you know, Inuit. So I think that would  
10 be part of that. But, you know, there weren't widespread  
11 public education at that time, so when people went to the  
12 -- to city health, you know, or got picked up by plane to  
13 go to the communities or settlements, you know, they would  
14 do a screening and they would just be told, "Well, you  
15 have TB so we're going to have to send you out."

16 There wasn't wide public education being  
17 taught at that time. I think they understood to a certain  
18 point but, again, because information was limited.

19 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Okay. And we heard in  
20 Winnipeg the story of Annie Bowkett who, when she was not  
21 yet three, was taken from her -- where her family lived on  
22 the land. The nearest place would have been Pangnirtung,  
23 and flown down to Toronto, we think. She has a very --  
24 she has a child's memory of that.

25 And after she was well again, she was lost.

1 She just got lost in the system and it took maybe 14 years  
2 before she came back to Nunavut.

3 Are these stories with families in Nunavut,  
4 these kinds of stories of, you know, long stays in the  
5 south. Annie said she lost her language; she couldn't  
6 stand eating raw meat or raw fish when she came back, and  
7 that she was unable to talk to her mother. She had  
8 nothing; she was unable to communicate.

9 Are these common stories in many families?

10 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yeah.

11 Again, based on the testimonies, there are some people who  
12 testified that, you know, this was -- for those people  
13 that were sent south, you know, especially when they were  
14 younger children ---

15 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Yes.

16 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** --- they  
17 became -- language became -- when they came back language  
18 became an issue because they had forgot a lot of their  
19 languages.

20 And also for people that were -- even older  
21 people that had gone, sometimes they would come back and -  
22 - because sometimes it would be many years and some of the  
23 family, you know, situation may have changed. Some of the  
24 family members that, you know, would have passed away.  
25 And so it was a very different environment when they came

1 back.

2 **MS. BETH SYMES:** Those are my questions.  
3 Thank you very much, to all three of you, for your wisdom  
4 and your time, and we're counting on you to continue.

5 Thank you.

6 **MS. LILLIAN LUNDRIGAN:** Nakurmiik, Beth;  
7 thank you.

8 Commission counsel would like to now call  
9 on the final counsel to come up to the podium to ask her  
10 questions. Carly -- I'm sorry; I don't know how to say  
11 your name, last name; Teillet? She is representing the  
12 Vancouver Sex Workers Right Collective.

13 Carly will have 12 minutes, please.

14 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. CARLY TEILLET:**

15 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** (Speaking in Native  
16 language); bonjour, and good morning.

17 I'd like to thank the community for  
18 welcoming us to their Inuit territory. And I'd like to  
19 take a moment, on behalf of myself and my clients, to  
20 acknowledge the survivors, the families, the Elders, the  
21 sacred objects, the medicines, and all the people that are  
22 here today to help us do our work in a good way.

23 Before coming to this hearing, I was  
24 asked by my clients to keep something in mind; to remember  
25 this as we go forward. I was asked to think about this

1 statement; "That without a voice, I feel like my life  
2 doesn't have value." And so with that, I'd like to thank  
3 all of the panelists today for your voices and for the  
4 strength and for the knowledge that you brought to the  
5 hearing and to the panel. Thank you.

6 I would like to start, Elisapi, by  
7 asking you some questions about some of the services that  
8 your organization provides. Now, I understand the  
9 organization provides counselling and services for women  
10 and children and other members of the community. There is  
11 knowledge sharing, there is culture revitalization and  
12 many other programs. Now, is your organization sometimes  
13 asked to be part of a healing plan for a mother to get her  
14 children back?

15 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** To be a  
16 healing, what?

17 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** So, if a mother's  
18 children are taken away, are you sometimes asked to  
19 provide that mother with counselling or help to heal so  
20 that she can have her children back home?

21 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** We have  
22 many women that come to us from all walks of life, and we  
23 have had mothers who have had their children taken away  
24 come to us.

25 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay. So, is it



1 the mothers that asked for help or is it the -- like the  
2 child and family -- the people that takes the children  
3 that are asking you to provide the service?

4 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** We have  
5 people that come to us and we also have referrals that are  
6 given to us.

7 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay. Now, when a  
8 woman is trying to escape violence, do those women come  
9 and get services from your counselling or a safe place to  
10 be?

11 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** A lot  
12 of times we would see women after they have gone to a  
13 shelter or are in a shelter. But, a lot of times too, we  
14 have women that just come up with absolutely no place to  
15 go to.

16 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay. And, is  
17 your drop-in program an overnight program? Is it during  
18 the day?

19 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** It's a  
20 day program.

21 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** A day program?

22 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** It  
23 starts at -- we open at 9:00 and open till 5:00 for our  
24 day programs. And then we have the two evening programs  
25 in cultural skill development and also the Saturday for

1 the cultural skills.

2 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay. And so,  
3 women who have come up with nothing, who are -- have  
4 experienced violence, where do they go when your drop-in  
5 program is finished, do you know?

6 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** Where  
7 do they go?

8 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Where do they go?  
9 Like, where can they spend the night? Is there somewhere  
10 -- is there a shelter in Iqaluit they can go to?

11 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:**  
12 Unfortunately, a lot of times, it is the choice of the  
13 women. We have been able to make referrals when we have  
14 to. But, a lot of times, if they are not asking for the  
15 help, we can't force them either.

16 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay. So, when  
17 children are removed from women or when women come because  
18 they are escaping violence, do you have specific funding  
19 or programs to deal with that?

20 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** Not  
21 that in particular.

22 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay. Would that  
23 be helpful?

24 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** That  
25 would be helpful. But, it would take, you know, more

1 human resources.

2 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Of course.

3 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** Yes.

4 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Of course. I have  
5 the pleasure of going last. So many of my excellent  
6 colleagues have already asked lots of my questions, so I  
7 will be trying to narrow in on some specific areas. And  
8 so, I would like to jump to talk a little bit about the  
9 importance of language and -- in your funding proposals.

10 So, specifically, you mentioned the  
11 word "love" in a community proposal. And, you said that  
12 that funding proposal was screened, and you were told that  
13 the word "love" shouldn't be part of the proposal, that  
14 that word had to be erased. And so, I want to ask you a  
15 little bit about the importance of language in those  
16 proposals and how funding is still being used as a tool of  
17 colonial violence.

18 I'm going to start by sharing. My  
19 clients provide services for Indigenous women in  
20 Vancouver's downtown Eastside. We -- one of my clients  
21 have a drop-in shelter with 300 women that come every  
22 night because they have nowhere else to go. They have  
23 described the process of applying for funding as a form of  
24 colonization, those were their words.

25 They said that the funding determines

1 the programs and services that are offered, and that the  
2 services tend to respond to the funding instead of being  
3 what the community really needs, and that they are having  
4 to take their truth, the truth of their experience, their  
5 lived experience and the needs of their communities are  
6 being erased, like the word "love", or having to be  
7 sculpted to fit into what people want to fund. And, they  
8 are saying this is harmful.

9 And so, I'm wondering about that  
10 specific example of erasing "love" from your proposal,  
11 that you talked about community consultation. And, it  
12 seems if you put love in a proposal, there was a need for  
13 funding for love. And so, would you agree that having to  
14 shape these proposals in a way where you actually get the  
15 funding means that important things like love get left off  
16 to the side and that can be harmful?

17 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** I'm  
18 glad that you asked that question. I have been doing  
19 healing retreats and healing programs even before the  
20 creation of the centre that I am currently doing the  
21 programs in, there's other programs. But, years ago, I  
22 was talking to a friend, and we were saying that, "You  
23 know, what a great thing it would be if there was a love  
24 centre for children." And, I'll elaborate a little bit on  
25 that, because I think the first years of your life really

1 shapes you to become the adult that you can become in a  
2 healthy way.

3 So, I think a love centre just where  
4 children can receive love would be a really -- you know, a  
5 valuable place to be, because there are a lot of children  
6 who don't receive love, who don't receive the hugs, you  
7 know, who don't just feel that presence of being  
8 themselves and being children while they are children.

9 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** That's a wonderful  
10 idea. Now, a lot of people have brought up the issue of  
11 short-term funding. And so, I just want to ask something  
12 kind of specific about that. When we're dealing with  
13 bigger issues, kind of larger issues of the massive impact  
14 of colonization on our Indigenous people, on our  
15 communities, are you able to do long-term bigger projects  
16 to actually make change and heal from generations of  
17 trauma with this short-term funding?

18 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** I think  
19 even the short-term funding can be, like, the starting  
20 point ---

21 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay.

22 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** --- to  
23 create more bigger things. But, it really also depends  
24 on, you know, if they are granted the funding. So, it's  
25 important -- like I said yesterday, it's important for us

1 to be understood rather than as always trying to be the  
2 ones to understand.

3 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Thank you. I  
4 would like to turn to ask some questions about the QTC.  
5 So, Inukshuk and Hagar, yesterday you mentioned that many  
6 of the recommendations of this report have yet to be  
7 implemented. And, the report was issued in 2013, so we  
8 are now five years later and you are still working on  
9 implementing some of the recommendations; is that right?

10 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Yes.

11 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay. So, in  
12 Vancouver, we had the Missing Women's Inquiry Commission.  
13 It was also called the Opal Commission or the Picton  
14 Inquiry looking into the murdered and missing women in the  
15 Vancouver's downtown Eastside. And, they produced a  
16 report in 2012. It is now six years later and many of  
17 those recommendations have not been implemented. And,  
18 here we are again looking to make more recommendations.

19 But, I believe you hold this wonderful  
20 knowledge of trying to implement recommendations. And so,  
21 I'm hoping you can share with us some lessons you have  
22 learned on the other side of the report. So, you have  
23 recommendations in hand, how do you get them? What has  
24 worked to get them implemented?

25 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Through meaningful

1 collaboration by all parties, by all -- like just by  
2 working together. And, I think I mentioned this  
3 yesterday, just breaking the cycle of the silos of public,  
4 territorial governments and Inuit organizations. So, by  
5 working together we can implement some of these  
6 recommendations that do call upon the Government of Canada  
7 and the Government of Nunavut and working with QIA. And,  
8 of course some of these ones, like Hagar had mentioned, we  
9 will always advocate for, such as housing.

10 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay. So, if  
11 collaboration is the goal to get them implemented, are  
12 there things that you have tried to get recommendations  
13 implemented that have not worked?

14 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Sorry?

15 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Are there steps that  
16 you have taken to try and get the recommendation done, to  
17 check it off, that have not worked?

18 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** I don't think so.

19 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Okay.

20 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Yes.

21 **MS. CARLY TEILLET:** Thank you. That's my  
22 time. Thank you very much. Tashi.

23 **MS. LILLIAN LUNDRIGAN:** Thank you, Carly.  
24 That concludes the cross-examination of the parties with  
25 standing. If we can ask for a few minutes for counsel to

1 ask a couple of re-direct questions to the panel.

2 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Do you  
3 want to do that before or after our morning break?

4 **MS. LILLIAN LUNDRIGAN:** What is easiest for  
5 you?

6 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** It's  
7 unanimous up here. Let's take the break. 15 minutes,  
8 please.

9 --- Upon recessing at 10:12

10 --- Upon resuming at 10:33

11 **MS. LILLIAN LUNDRIGAN:** If we can get  
12 started again, please. So, for Commission Counsel to re-  
13 direct, we don't -- I don't think we are going to need the  
14 full allotted time. We just have a couple -- a question  
15 or two. So, if Registrar can put 20 minutes on the clock,  
16 we can begin.

17 **--- RE-EXAMINATION BY MS. VIOLET FORD:**

18 **MS. VIOLET FORD:** Thank you. My re-direct  
19 question is to either Hagar or Inukshuk, or both.  
20 Yesterday, we were talking about power relationships  
21 between Inuit and government agencies, including the RCMP  
22 and others. In the Nuutauniq Report, where they talk  
23 about moves into the communities and relocations, the  
24 report outlines that there were cross-cultural challenges  
25 to the interpretation of consent and what affected



1 consent. And, the report indicates that government  
2 agencies, and others such as nurses, believe that  
3 relocations were -- they were consented to by Inuit  
4 because Inuit never said, I will not go.

5 Now, before the relocations, there was  
6 already an established power relationship between the RCMP  
7 and the government agencies and Inuit at the time of those  
8 relocations. And, yesterday, there was much discussion on  
9 the whole concept around intimidation and fear of Inuit  
10 from those type of authorities and others in power. And,  
11 my question is a question of recommendation, what  
12 recommendation, if any, could you give to the  
13 Commissioners around the whole cross-cultural complexities  
14 of the concept of consent? And, what would you recommend  
15 to the Commissioners around those cross-cultural  
16 challenges of consent and the future building of  
17 relationships between Inuit and governments in the future?

18 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Violet, can you  
19 ask that again? Sorry. I just want to write a couple of  
20 things down.

21 **MS. VIOLET FORD:** I won't give the  
22 background again, I'll just ask the question. What  
23 recommendation would you give, if you had any  
24 recommendation to give, to the Commissioners as to the  
25 future way of receiving consent from Inuit regarding any

1 future relationships or relationship building between  
2 Inuit and government agencies because of the complexities  
3 around cross-cultural ways of showing consent, that the  
4 RCMP and others misinterpreted in the past. What would  
5 you change or what would you recommend how those agencies  
6 obtain consent from Inuit?

7 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** I think by  
8 providing a really good and comprehensive orientation into  
9 Inuit culture, which is actually one of the  
10 recommendations that the QTC Commissioner made, because  
11 like in the Nuutauniq Thematic Report, qallunaat may have  
12 mistaken silence or withdrawing as compliance, which is  
13 not true or which didn't happen or which did happen. And  
14 so, that is one of the things that, personally, I am very  
15 passionate about is ensuring that newcomers to Nunavut  
16 have a proper orientation into who we are.

17 **MS. VIOLET FORD:** Hagar.

18 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Nakurmiik.  
19 One -- I think one of the -- it's the cross-cultural  
20 differences. I think that is often the -- I think we need  
21 to orientate the people that come to our regions, to make  
22 sure that they recognize and respect Inuit culture through  
23 education, through orientation, or if you are going to go  
24 to another community or region, try to give them  
25 orientation as to their way of living and what their

1 cultures are, and what the problem have been. ...and these  
2 are the things that should be looked at, just like the  
3 government has produced some written materials on the  
4 problems that we faced. There's some reports available.  
5 If they can look over these reports, or -- because we can  
6 correct these -- some of these wrongdoings or  
7 misunderstandings. That's the way I would say it.

8 Don't repeat the past wrongs, because if  
9 this still happens. Get a bit of knowledge of, you know,  
10 who Inuit are, what our communities are, and also, working  
11 with people, work in partnership, work in collaboration,  
12 so that the mistakes are not repeated from the past. That  
13 will be my recommendation.

14 **MS. VIOLET FORD:** Nakurmiik to both of you.  
15 Thanks.

16 That's my question -- time.

17 **MS. LILLIAN LUNDRIGRAN:** Qujannamiik. I  
18 don't have any re-direct questions for my witness. So if  
19 you want to -- if the Commissioners have any questions for  
20 Elisapi, Hagar and Inukshuk, you may begin.

21 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Just so  
22 that the record is clear, the first Commissioner to cross-  
23 examine is our dear colleague, Commissioner Dr. Audette,  
24 followed by Commissioner Eyolfson, then myself, and  
25 Commissioner Robinson will be the last.

1 Go ahead, Michèle. Doctor.

2 **COMMISSIONER MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Merci  
3 beaucoup.

4 **--- QUESTIONS BY COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:**

5 **COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Alors, je  
6 vous entends, mais je ne vous vois pas car l'image est  
7 gelée. Vous avez un très beau visage, une chance.

8 Alors, suite à vos témoignages hier dans le  
9 courant de la journée, vous avez parlé de l'impact du  
10 colonialisme et où ça m'a vraiment frappé, et c'était la  
11 première fois que j'entendais de façon... dans le cadre  
12 des audiences de l'Enquête nationale, que le gouvernement  
13 fédéral, déjà en 1958, était au courant de la violence  
14 sexuelle, des abus envers les femmes, et je crois que  
15 c'est Hagar qui a souligné une série de situations  
16 auxquelles les femmes Inuit, soit par le viol ou abus  
17 sexuel ou violence, qu'elles auraient subi.

18 Ma question pour Hagar, est-ce que...

19 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Michèle?

20 **COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Oui?

21 **COMMISSAIRE EN CHEF MARION BULLER:** Un  
22 moment, s'il vous plaît. The witnesses need their  
23 headsets, les écouteurs, and you'll have to start again,  
24 please, when they're ready.

25 Okay.

1                   **COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** O.k.

2                   **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Okay.

3                   **COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Faites-moi  
4                   signe parce que l'écran ici est gelé, les visages des  
5                   témoins.

6                   **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Can you  
7                   start again with your question, please? We're ready.

8                   **COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Maintenant?

9                   **COMMISSAIRE EN CHEF MARION BULLER:** Oui.

10                  **COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Parfait.

11                  Alors, comme je disais dans mon  
12                  introduction, malheureusement, je ne peux pas vous voir  
13                  car... parce que vous avez... l'image du Skype, vous êtes  
14                  *frozen*, gelés, mais vous avez quand même un beau visage.

15                  Alors, dans vos présentations, dans vos  
16                  témoignages, vous avez parlé de l'impact du système  
17                  colonialiste, des lois colonialistes. Et ce qui m'a  
18                  frappé dans le cadre des audiences de l'Enquête nationale,  
19                  on m'apprend hier que le gouvernement fédéral, dans les  
20                  années '50, '60, était au courant que des femmes Inuit  
21                  vivaient une violence sexuelle, le viol ou une  
22                  exploitation sexuelle.

23                  Déjà là, dans ces années-là, vous nous  
24                  partagez que le gouvernement est au courant, même un  
25                  officier, un policier de la GRC dénonce l'exploitation

1 émotionnelle et sexuelle envers les femmes Inuit.

2 Ma question s'adresse... je crois que c'est  
3 Hagar qui a présenté cette série de situations dans ces  
4 années-là. Est-ce que depuis, le gouvernement a réparé  
5 les torts faits envers les femmes Inuit suite à ces  
6 dénonciations-là?

7 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I don't  
8 believe that it has. I don't believe there has been any  
9 acknowledgement. As I mentioned yesterday, on all those  
10 QTC recommendations on the report, we still have not  
11 received acknowledgement. That's what QIA was asking for.  
12 The acknowledgement piece is asking the government to  
13 acknowledge what is the content of this report, but to  
14 date, we still have not received that.

15 **COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Dans ce cas,  
16 est-ce que l'Enquête, comme commissaires, nous devons  
17 amener comme recommandation de faire suite au rapport à  
18 QTC auprès des autorités fédérales?

19 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I believe  
20 so. I think we -- QIA has been asking for (speaking  
21 Inuktitut) -- has been asking for the acknowledgement and  
22 apology. And I think that, you know, this would be just  
23 another avenue that would help us, you know, get to what  
24 we have been seeking. Qujannamiik.

25 **COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Merci

1 beaucoup. Merci.

2 Au Québec, les Inuits, ma compréhension,  
3 sont reconnus comme des municipalités, les villages,  
4 depuis la Convention de la Baie James.

5 Est-ce qu'à travers tout le Canada où il y  
6 a les Inuits dans leurs villages et leurs communautés,  
7 est-ce que les institutions financières canadiennes sont  
8 très actives pour financer le logement? Vous avez souvent  
9 parlé du logement, de l'habitation, et des avocats, en  
10 contre-interrogation ont mentionné aussi les enjeux  
11 entourant la question du logement.

12 Est-ce que les institutions financières  
13 canadiennes vous financent de façon active pour contrer  
14 cette pénurie-là ou cette réalité-là?

15 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** It's kind of  
16 hard to answer that in one answer, I think, because the  
17 housing we talked about is public housing, or social  
18 housing. So the stats are responsible -- the Nunavut  
19 Housing Corporation, through funding from CMHC.

20 The [home ownership and other form of  
21 housing are limited]; you know -- we all know that in  
22 order to get a mortgage you need to -- you know, from a  
23 financial institution, you need to have a steady job, you  
24 need to have income. And often, in the smaller  
25 communities, you know, it's -- the [employment] rate is

1 very low. High unemployment, so to seek, you know, a  
2 mortgage, that's near impossible. So they have to rely on  
3 public housing or social housing for their families.

4 So -- and also, financial institutions like  
5 the banks, many communities in Nunavut, in --  
6 particularly, (indiscernible) region, do not have banks in  
7 their communities. You know, the main one we have is in  
8 Iqaluit and Rankin, as far as I know, Cambridge Bay.  
9 Other communities, you know, it's absent in -- you know,  
10 you just can't go down the street and go to a bank and  
11 apply for a mortgage; it's just not possible.

12 So those are some of the limits --  
13 limitations that people face. I know that most southern  
14 Canadians do not -- you know, it's not an issue for them.  
15 But this is, you know, this -- some of the impediments to  
16 better housing, even if you had a job, you know, just  
17 trying to get a mortgage you're having to go through  
18 electronic means sometimes. Again, there's other areas  
19 that comes up, another issue is broadband and so forth.  
20 So they can access, you know, mortgages, but again, it's  
21 through limited means.

22 --- SHORT PAUSE

23 COMMISSAIRE MICHÈLE AUDETTE: Merci  
24 beaucoup, parce que c'est important la réponse que vous  
25 nous donnez. Comme vous le savez surement, un des



1           objectifs de l'Enquête nationale c'est aussi le volet  
2           éducationnel. Les gens du sud malheureusement sont,  
3           incluant moi, très, très perdant à ne pas connaître la  
4           richesse du peuple Inuit mais aussi l'histoire, tout  
5           l'impact du colonialisme qui se rend jusqu'à chez vous,  
6           malheureusement. Donc, c'est important d'expliquer aux  
7           Canadiens qui écoutent, aux gens du sud, les différences  
8           comment vous êtes traités versus les Canadiens qui ont une  
9           banque à tous les trois coins de rue, ce que vous n'avez  
10          pas. Alors, ça l'a un effet majeur.

11                        Pour terminer, vous avez parlé hier, des  
12          témoignages très puissants, très profonds sur la culture,  
13          sur votre richesse. Je m'entends; excusez-moi, je dois  
14          couper mon son.

15                        Et croyez-vous que les états, le  
16          gouvernement fédéral, les provinces et territoires doivent  
17          contribuer avec vous pour maintenir votre culture, vos  
18          traditions et votre guérison pour faire en sorte que vous  
19          ayez votre place au même titre que ceux du sud?

20                        Ensuite, pour terminer j'ai besoin  
21          d'entendre de vous, pour notre exercice au niveau du  
22          rapport final et des recommandations, vous, comme experte,  
23          quelles sont les recommandations qu'on doit absolument  
24          mais absolument mettre dans le rapport final? Vous êtes  
25          les expertes, pas moi.

1                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** I think  
2                   it's absolutely important that there is continual funds  
3                   available for people to regain self-esteem, resilience,  
4                   and dignity amongst the communities. And if we start now,  
5                   and we have started, but if there is more funding  
6                   available to deliver the programs that are needed in the  
7                   communities. It's so important to include the children  
8                   too as well, because they are our future and they are the  
9                   ones that need -- that place of confidence that they are  
10                  going to grow up loving, healthy, and positive  
11                  contributors to their families, community, and the  
12                  territory.

13                                 So it's so very important that funds are  
14                   available to all of the territory in order for us to gain  
15                   our dignity and to continue healing. It has started, but  
16                   it's just come a very short way yet. There's a lot of  
17                   work to be done to all the damage that has been done in  
18                   the last 50 years. Thank you.

19                                 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** On the  
20                   second part of the question, about what is the most --  
21                   what would be the -- what kind of recommendation would we  
22                   like to bring forward or -- I think in that -- in the  
23                   recommendation we would ask this inquiry about consider  
24                   asking the RCMP to examine the history of the forces  
25                   interactions with Indigenous women and girls in a

1 collaboration with Indigenous scholars. And fairly  
2 shedding light on the darker historical moments in the  
3 force's history, as well as times when the RCMP supported  
4 our women and girls. It would be transformative for the  
5 RCMP and serve knowledge the truth that you are hearing.

6 We would also ask that it be done quickly,  
7 before more records and memories are lost. And this  
8 history would be one way to serve those who have waited  
9 for so long, to see themselves in the history of one of  
10 the Canada's oldest and most pervasive institutions. That  
11 was part of our presentation yesterday, so I'm just re-  
12 reading that as part of the recommendations. Nakurmiik.

13 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** And if I may add, I  
14 think one of the counsel had asked earlier -- so an  
15 independent inquiry, while it's ideal, I think -- we think  
16 it's important that the RCMP do an internal investigation  
17 to look at themselves and how they treated Indigenous  
18 Peoples, Inuit.

19 **COMMISSIONER MICHÈLE AUDETTE:** Merci  
20 beaucoup. Thank you so much.

21 Very powerful recommendation. And I know  
22 my colleagues are here with you in the same space, and  
23 from here where I am, I will make sure that -- and we'll  
24 meet next week in Quebec, and we'll continue this  
25 discussion regarding recommendation of the -- well, I took

1 note of everything you said, and I wish I was able to hug  
2 all of you. Nakurmiik.

3 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Thank  
4 you, Michèle.

5 Commissioner Brian?

6 **--- QUESTIONS BY COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:**

7 **COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:** Thank you  
8 very much. Elisapi, Hagar, Inukshuk, thank you so much  
9 for your evidence. I have some questions for you. A lot  
10 of the questions I had, have already been asked or asked  
11 in part or perhaps in a slightly different day, and I  
12 don't want to be repetitive, but I do have some follow-up  
13 questions for you just to seek some clarification, if you  
14 don't mind.

15 Elisapi, you talked about when the  
16 centre, ITC, was getting started, you talked about a focus  
17 on factors such as wellbeing, dignity and self-esteem.  
18 And, I know you have been asked a couple of questions  
19 related to those principles and values, and the  
20 programming of the centre. And, you have also talked  
21 about resilience as well.

22 I just wanted to ask you if you have  
23 anything to add in terms of how the centre's programming  
24 makes a difference in the lives of the people that access  
25 that programming, in particular the lives of Inuit women

1 and girls, if you had any other examples or things to add  
2 about how it helps. I just want to give you that  
3 opportunity, any observations you have?

4 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:**

5 Nakurmiik. Thank you. The centre has been opened for a  
6 number of years now. And, I think almost on a daily basis  
7 there is some kind of reference to Tukisigiavik in the  
8 community, just how valuable it is and the things that it  
9 has contributed to the community and to the lives of many  
10 people.

11 The centre, I think, sometimes it is a  
12 very focal place for people that have no place to go. As  
13 I mentioned yesterday, like, we have had to move out of  
14 the place that we were renting, because development is  
15 taking place in that area, and -- but the owners were good  
16 enough to extend that for a bit for us. But, because we  
17 have nowhere else to go, we have taken -- moved into the  
18 (indiscernible) I hope just for a time, and I hope it's  
19 not too longer than a year.

20 But, just last week, you know, some of  
21 the people that come to the centre regularly were just  
22 coming in, even before we -- because we have had to do  
23 some upgrades to the centre, and they are telling us, "We  
24 have nowhere to go." So, it is a very crucial centre for  
25 the folks that are using it, people that are homeless. We

1 have a breakfast that starts (audio technical difficulty).  
2 And, we have the shower and laundry facilities that people  
3 -- that are used daily when we are open, the days that are  
4 open.

5 And, for the other programs that we  
6 deliver, I get constant requests or questions as, "When  
7 are you going to start the kamik making program again?" I  
8 get that very regularly. I get a lot of questions like  
9 that regularly. So, the use and the importance of these  
10 centres is so crucial in all of the communities, I  
11 believe.

12 **COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:** Okay.  
13 So, a major part of our mandate of the National Inquiry is  
14 to identify practices that are effective in reducing  
15 violence and increasing the safety of Indigenous women and  
16 girls. So, in your experience, can programming, such as  
17 that provided by the centre, help women and girls to be  
18 less vulnerable to violence and increase their safety in  
19 their lives? Can you comment on that?

20 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** Yes.  
21 We have people from all walks of life that come to the  
22 centre. And, I mentioned earlier, too, that sometimes  
23 people will not seek help or want help unless they want it  
24 themselves. But, when we see that there has been  
25 unhealthy practices happening and it's visual, you know,

1 be it physical violence, then we can say, "Is it okay  
2 that, you know, you -- that we talk to you and support  
3 you, anything that you might need, because we see that you  
4 have been in a lot of stress."

5 And so, we are able to do that with  
6 the people that come there, although they are not asking  
7 for it, because a lot of times people are shamed --  
8 ashamed to ask for help. And, it's so important that  
9 these centres also provide a place where there is  
10 confidential entrances, because the type of the centre  
11 that we are is a drop-in counselling centre, and the  
12 people that we serve are mostly homeless, and we have more  
13 homeless men in this community than women. Some families  
14 will be hesitant even to come to a centre that they know  
15 will help them, because of confidentiality, of -- just  
16 confidentiality meaning just them going to the centre  
17 discreetly.

18 **COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:** Okay.  
19 You also testified yesterday that land programs are so  
20 important. I'm wondering if you wanted to say a little  
21 bit more about that, about land programs.

22 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** The  
23 land programs really connects us to who we are. There is  
24 no escaping for an Inuk in their culture and who they  
25 really are. And, getting out on the land gives you that

1 space of reconnecting with yourself in a place that, you  
2 know, nothing else but nature, nothing else but nature  
3 happening around you. It is so serene and so, again,  
4 healing and therapeutic.

5 And, you sometimes have to be out  
6 there in order to see it. It's very hard just to describe  
7 it in words. But, if you need a time-out, that's when you  
8 get the real time-out for a place that is going to  
9 strengthen you, is going to give you that piece of space.  
10 And, I have had people where -- we have had people out on  
11 the land. And, we have had -- when it's our time to come  
12 back, people say, "No, can we stay longer?" I have had  
13 children that said, "I wish it was summer all year-round."  
14 "Why?" "So we can be at your cabin." So, I think that  
15 speaks volumes, and I think it's -- there's a lot of  
16 learning that happens.

17 There's a lot of community building,  
18 team building with the whole family, children to the  
19 elders. And, they learn a lot of safety. They learn  
20 things that, you know, they are not normally exposed to in  
21 the city, which is like nature walks, berry picking,  
22 fetching water, how to even light a stove, how -- you  
23 know, to make sure that before you get in the boat, you  
24 remove all -- try and remove as much sand as you can and  
25 stay away from danger areas. So, there is a lot of



1 learning out there. It's outdoor education, if I can say  
2 that.

3 **COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:** Okay.  
4 And, just to clarify, I think you also said at one point  
5 yesterday that, earlier on, you realized there was no  
6 support for single mothers and children to go out on the  
7 land. And so, have -- has that been able to happen then  
8 since then?

9 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** Mm-hmm.  
10 And, I think it's happening. It's happening not only in  
11 Iqaluit, in other places too, that I hear. And, it's so  
12 important because, as a single mother, you are going to be  
13 very hesitant to ask a family to take you out if you have  
14 children. So, it's important, you know, that there are  
15 programs that people who are disadvantaged, marginalized,  
16 whatever, to be able to be in a program that they can call  
17 their own and not feel intimidated or a burden.

18 **COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:** And,  
19 yesterday you were also talking about the example of women  
20 having to come to Iqaluit to give birth when they were  
21 eight months pregnant, and leaving their children where  
22 they could be vulnerable, and that also separations happen  
23 and that can do damage. I'm wondering if you could  
24 comment a little bit more on those issues.

25 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** I don't

1 think that I can really because it's, you know, away from  
2 my expertise, and it -- but it is something that I have  
3 seen and I shared that yesterday.

4 **COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:** Okay.  
5 Thank you.

6 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** Okay.

7 **COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:** I'm  
8 wondering -- yesterday, you also talked about the lack of  
9 mental health services. You said that there were mental  
10 health offices... ...but they were so overwhelmed, there  
11 was a long waiting period to see a mental health worker.  
12 Are you able to comment based on your experience? Does  
13 the lack of timely mental health services contribute to  
14 the vulnerability of women and girls, make them less safe?

15 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Are we  
16 able to, what? I'm sorry. I missed that.

17 **MS. BETH SYMES:** I'm sorry. Are you  
18 able to comment on whether or not the lack of timely  
19 mental health services contributes to women and girls  
20 being more vulnerable or less safe?

21 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes.  
22 There are situations that I have seen where men needing  
23 help, wanting help, with the mental health here. But,  
24 when the appointments are so long and then they just say,  
25 no, it's not worth it. I can't wait that long.



1 second. I guess I'll try and answer it broadly. Again,  
2 it's based on the testimonies that were given, you know,  
3 during the hearings. You know, some of these things,  
4 these interactions did happen. I think a lot of it is  
5 also public knowledge. You know whose father is who. So,  
6 it's something that I think is quite known to a lot of  
7 (Speaking indigenous language) these things did happen.  
8 They are your own children that were fathered by RCMP  
9 officers.

10 And, now, I think the policy is  
11 different now, and I'm not sure what has been done to  
12 address it from -- you know, from these -- from the past.  
13 But, like we said on the recommendation, it would be ideal  
14 if that can be -- you know, based on the research and the  
15 history that was done, if they can re-examine that.

16 And then, I don't know -- to now, I  
17 don't know if that has taken place, further examining  
18 their policies or the past wrongs. But, as far as, you  
19 know, the testimonies that -- you know, these things did  
20 happen and then sometimes felt that they haven't been  
21 addressed.

22 **COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:** Does  
23 this continue to affect, for example, say, the trust that  
24 people would have in the RCMP today?

25 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I think

1 this is one of them. There are many other issues that we  
2 mentioned, you know, when it comes to relationship with  
3 the RCMP. There are many other issues that also  
4 contribute to that mistrust and the relationship that they  
5 have today.

6 **COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON:** Okay.

7 Thank you, nakurmiik, for answering my questions.

8 **--- QUESTIONS BY CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**

9 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**

10 Well, first, Inukshuk, Hagar, Elisapi, thank you so much  
11 for being here. I'm very grateful to have learned from  
12 you over the last day or so, maybe even longer. So, I'm  
13 very grateful that you are here.

14 Hagar and Inukshuk, to start, I have a  
15 question based on the document about policing, and if you  
16 could turn to page 44, please? Just a few things I would  
17 like your help with. Right at the top of the page there  
18 is a quote from one of the witnesses, and in that quote,  
19 it says, amongst other things, "If the DNA of RCMP  
20 officers were to be looked at, they would be found  
21 everywhere because people were forced for sexual favours.  
22 We Inuit know that. When they accept it, the child was  
23 told what happened in tradition, but with the RCMP, the  
24 child would not be able to talk to the father."

25 So, I just have a few questions about

1 that, and maybe you're read other testimony going through  
2 the various reports. Why was the child not able to talk  
3 to the father, do you know?

4 **MS. INUKSHUK ALSANIK:** I think it was  
5 because of the policy, that there were no interactions  
6 allowed between the RCMP and Inuit women. So, even though  
7 they may have fathered children, they were standing by  
8 that policy of not being able to talk to their biological  
9 father.

10 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**

11 Okay. Then, it goes on to refer to that quote, that the  
12 speaker linked the negative energy from the RCMP relations  
13 with Inuit women to problems within families, including  
14 abuse. And, we've heard testimony that husbands, men  
15 would go away, maybe for TB treatment, and come home and  
16 find their wives were pregnant, or to go hunting and come  
17 back and find their wives were pregnant.

18 So, did that situation of women  
19 becoming pregnant while their husbands were absent  
20 contribute to the abuse that Inuit women suffered?

21 **MS. INUKSHUK ALSANIK:** Yes, I believe  
22 so. Yes.

23 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**

24 Okay. So, these children that were born of RCMP fathers  
25 and Inuit women, were they accepted by their families?

1 Were they outcast? What happened to them?

2 **MS. INUKSHUK ALSANIK:** I'll just read you  
3 one of the people who gave testimony, Elisapi Ootova  
4 (phonetic). She told the QTC, "I have an RCMP father. I  
5 am different from my sister. I am ...an illegitimate  
6 child and it is embarrassing. I was so close with my non-  
7 biological father, and when I started learning that I have  
8 a white father, when I started getting -- going older, I  
9 was very agitated by it. And, that's just one testimony  
10 out of almost 350.

11 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Okay.  
12 Thank you. Elisapi, I have some questions for you. I  
13 would like to learn more about the programs that you have  
14 at your centre, specifically the counselling programs.  
15 And, I noticed that you have counselling for incarcerated  
16 individuals, does that include women and girls?

17 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** It could  
18 include if the request came. And, how the incarcerated  
19 individuals get counselling is through the phone system  
20 with our male counsellors, because it's mostly men that do  
21 request it. So, they either go to the Baffin Correctional  
22 Centre here in Iqaluit, or if it's a southern institution,  
23 it is done by phone calls with our male counsellors. But,  
24 we are there if there is any other referrals from the  
25 court, the justice system.

1                   **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Without  
2                   breaching any confidences, what type of counselling would  
3                   that be?

4                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** I think a  
5                   lot of times, we think that specialized counselling is  
6                   needed for all, but sometimes that is not always the case.  
7                   Sometimes individuals will want just a listening ear, just  
8                   somebody that they can confide in some of the stuff that  
9                   they are going through. So, I can't speak for our men  
10                  either, because they don't share with us either, what it  
11                  is that they talk to the people that are incarcerated.  
12                  So, it's -- but I do know that it's very important to be  
13                  able to speak your mother tongue when you are going  
14                  through the counselling.

15                  **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Your  
16                  centre also offers parenting and relationship skills  
17                  counselling. Can you tell us a little bit more about what  
18                  that involves?

19                  **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Right now,  
20                  we are running a program this year called Strengthening  
21                  Families program. It's a recognized program throughout  
22                  different places in North America, and we have been able  
23                  to implement that here and we have taken the training.

24                  So, we have parents, mothers especially,  
25                  and a youth program. We have sessions for the parents and



1 sessions for the youth or children, and what it is it  
2 teaches communication skills. It's not counselling  
3 sessions per se, but it teaches communication skills  
4 between the parents and the children, and it gives  
5 affirmations as to the strength that the youth might have  
6 or the things that a youth appreciates with the parents.

7 And, it's -- there's games, it's like a  
8 skill building program that is so valuable. In fact, I  
9 think, you know, the first time that we were delivering  
10 it, we said, I wish we had this when I first started being  
11 a parent. So, it's quite effective because we can also  
12 make it more culturally relevant if we want, and I think  
13 it would be something quite strong to implement in the  
14 communities, because it's so important to be able to  
15 communicate with your children but we don't always know  
16 how. But, same thing with the youth, how, you know, it's  
17 hard for themselves to express themselves too, with  
18 parents. So, it teaches those skills.

19 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** How  
20 often are these sessions held? Is it ongoing?

21 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** We have  
22 eight week sessions, once a week. And then we can have  
23 follow-ups, if they so request it on individual cases.  
24 And then we are able to deliver these twice a year to  
25 different people.

1                   **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** And, how  
2 many people can attend?

3                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:**  
4 Comfortably, about eight parents and little bit -- around  
5 there too for children, because we don't have the proper  
6 spaces to hold these sessions. And, when we hold these  
7 sessions, we also provide child care. If there are  
8 children under 6 that need child care, we also provide it.  
9 So, we need, like, three different sections to be able to  
10 hold these and it's important to hold the sessions where  
11 it's -- you know, you don't have the distraction of their  
12 children in the same building if the building is small.  
13 So, we have to physically hold the child care in a  
14 different location, where we deliver the other programs.

15                   And, we start with a meal. We start with a  
16 meal with all the groups, and then we break out into the  
17 sessions, and then everybody comes back. Everybody  
18 meaning the youth and the parents come back, and are able  
19 to share what it is that they have learned or, you know,  
20 whatever. And then the children come when we are  
21 finishing off, so the whole family get -- is together when  
22 we finish the programs.

23                   **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Thank  
24 you. Two things you said yesterday I would like to  
25 clarify a little bit. I'm not sure if I understood

1           correctly. You said that a lot of elders are -- this was  
2           in the context of mental health services and the lack of  
3           timely mental health services. You said that a lot of  
4           elders in communities were working underground due to the  
5           lack of mental health help, and they were not being  
6           recognized for this and not being paid for it.

7                        What if anything would you recommend about  
8           recognizing the work that elders do in mental health  
9           counselling or helping people with mental health issues?  
10          Do you think they should be properly paid, recognized?  
11          Can you help us in that regard?

12                       **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Mm-hmm. In  
13          fact, years ago, and the elder has passed on now, was the  
14          one that said, it seems like us elders' work is done  
15          underground because people don't see us -- we don't see  
16          them working, they are working at home, people go to them  
17          or they give counselling over the phone.

18                        So, I think, yes, for sure there needs to  
19          be recognition of the elders that are providing the help.  
20          It's so important to recognize and acknowledge the  
21          services that the elders are bringing. And, as I said  
22          before, a lot of elders have volunteered their time for so  
23          long, their knowledge, their wisdom, and if we honour them  
24          with -- you know, just honouring them, they are very  
25          appreciative. They are very appreciative.

1                   The elders are amazing. Indigenous elders  
2 are amazing. I have grown to know, once we ask an elder  
3 to participate, and as soon as they find out exactly what  
4 we are looking for, they are able to contribute so much.  
5 And, that communication needs to be very clear with our  
6 elders of what it is that we want from them, because the  
7 better that they understand, the deeper understanding we  
8 will get from them too as well.

9                   **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** And,  
10 finally, yesterday, you were talking about homelessness  
11 and couch [surfing] that happens here in Iqaluit. And,  
12 there was one thing I didn't quite understand, you talked  
13 about safe homes for children, so that the children could  
14 stay for extended hours. Could you explain a little bit  
15 more about these safe houses, please?

16                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** What it is,  
17 is there are homes in the community where children visit  
18 and feel safe. They are not recognized. And, even when  
19 we ask them if there were ways to help these families that  
20 the children were extending their visits at, they did not  
21 want to be recognized in fear of being retaliation, you  
22 know, in fear of being approached by the parents, and they  
23 just wanted to be discreet. They didn't want to be known.  
24 They didn't want any kind of recognition. But, what we  
25 did was we started supporting them with snacks, toys for

1 children, healthy snacks, bannock ingredients just to  
2 acknowledge that, you know, there were contributing  
3 members of the community and, yet, did not want to be  
4 recognized. And, unfortunately, we don't have that money  
5 anymore, but I'm sure it still exists. But, we saw that  
6 when we were doing the community consultations.

7 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Well,  
8 because they want to remain quiet.

9 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** Mm-hmm.

10 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** I won't  
11 ask any more questions.

12 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** Thank you.

13 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Thank  
14 you so much.

15 **--- QUESTIONS BY COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:**

16 **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** Thank you. I  
17 have a question or several questions. And, Marion asked  
18 you, to Inukshuk, I just want to further add. And,  
19 because she was asking in English, I will proceed to speak  
20 in English as well. With respect to the QTC, and I'm  
21 looking at the thematic report on policing, and I just  
22 want to ask a follow-up question to Marion's question  
23 about the issue of forced sexual favours for the police.  
24 And, we have also -- you shared with us yesterday in the  
25 report when it comes to the special constables talked

1 about just all the expectations and the demands that were  
2 put on them and their families.

3 During this process, was there any evidence  
4 brought forward about sexual favours and expectation of  
5 that of the wives of the special constables? It seems  
6 that they were expected to do everything, and I'm  
7 wondering if it extended to this.

8 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Not that I can  
9 recall reading. But, traditionally, there was sharing  
10 between families of spouses. And, I think when the RCMP  
11 saw that or Qallunaat, in general when they saw that, they  
12 didn't ask really. They didn't, because it might have  
13 been agreed upon behind closed doors by those families.  
14 In the case when the RCMP saw it, they didn't -- I don't  
15 know if you can help me elaborate on this.

16 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** I guess  
17 (speaking Indigenous language), you know, when -- because  
18 they are talking about wife sharing, in Inuit society,  
19 that had happened. That has happened, but often it's  
20 agreed upon. It is consensus between the two men that  
21 this would happen. But, that was Inuit tradition.

22 However, when the RCMP came, they saw that  
23 this was happening, so they assumed that was accepted  
24 practice. But, normally, it was -- it had to be  
25 consensual, in this case, by the parties. In this RCMP

1 situation, that did not happen. So, that's -- I think  
2 that's one of the reasons why it has been brought up,  
3 because, yes, Inuit custom did, you know, did that  
4 practice, but it would normally be between the three  
5 parties would have to be consensus among them. But, in  
6 this situation, it was different.

7 **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** Particularly  
8 because of the power imbalance?

9 **MS. HAGAR IDLOUT-SUDLOVENICK:** Yes.

10 **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** Okay.  
11 Nakurmiik. There are so many findings and information  
12 within the QTC, and I'm really disappointed that no  
13 response has come from the Government of Canada to even  
14 acknowledge the content. That being said, it's a  
15 tremendous wealth of information and government, capital  
16 G, may not acknowledge it, but agencies, departments that  
17 are providing services in the north could gain so much  
18 knowledge and do such a better job with that knowledge.

19 So, I'm wondering, just looking at the  
20 community histories, for example, have any of those been  
21 incorporated into, say, RCMP orientation, teacher  
22 orientation or orientation for nurses going into any of  
23 these communities?

24 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** I don't know what  
25 the RCMP or NTA, what kind of orientation they have. I

1 can speak to what I have done as the QTC implementation  
2 coordinator. We -- in February, there was a TB clinic in  
3 Qikiqtarjuaq, and we were approached by the GM Department  
4 of Health to orientate the first cohort of specialists, x-  
5 ray techs and stuff going to that community to talk about  
6 the history of health in that region, as well to give a  
7 community history on Qikiqtarjuaq itself. So, that is  
8 what we have done. And, it was very well received,  
9 because many of these professionals, it was their first  
10 time in Nunavut and their first time even dealing with  
11 Inuit. And so, it was very well received. But,  
12 unfortunately, I can't speak for the RCMP or the teacher's  
13 association.

14 **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** Did you get  
15 any feedback from the community of Qikiqtarjuaq and those  
16 that dealt with the nurses about the quality of the  
17 service they got?

18 **MS. INUKSHUK AKSALNIK:** Unfortunately not.  
19 Yes.

20 **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** I would like  
21 to thank all of you for reporting on the Qikiqtani Truth  
22 Commission, and this is very important to our work, and it  
23 gives more information, more understanding why the  
24 situation is so (indiscernible). I think even without  
25 mentioning QTC around 1930's up to 1970's, they used to



1 give numbers to each person as a project surname.  
2 Although it's not written in the QTC report, do you have  
3 any -- can you give us some information? My name is Qajaq  
4 and they didn't have last name, and having last name is  
5 very important. And, it has been brought up to us that  
6 they had these numbers, dog tag numbers, like, when they  
7 were having project surname. This has also hurt some  
8 people. Can you elaborate a little bit on that?

9 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** I am Inuk  
10 woman. When I was born, my name -- I was named Elisapi,  
11 and there are a lot of part of my family -- I'm named  
12 after some of my families, and my name is -- and somebody  
13 asked me, "Are you Elizabeth?" I'm not Elizabeth. I was  
14 born by my father -- when my parents weren't able to speak  
15 English, so my name is Elisapi, and my name has been  
16 misspelled in so many ways.

17 Then, later on they give us -- my tag  
18 number is E7333, and my -- my friend whose name is also  
19 Elisapi, was also E7344. We used to be called 344 and  
20 333.

21 I don't think -- I don't remember being  
22 hurt over that, but today, yes, it -- some people have  
23 been disappointed being given some numbers. I don't think  
24 anybody overly reacted in having a number, but it was the  
25 wrong way to do it, I think, giving numbers to people.

1 And my parents -- I still have my parents' numbers. It's  
2 called the Eskimo Identification Tags.

3 And I have different names, and I've -- we  
4 have kinship names. And it's very important to us,  
5 because my mother -- I never mention my mother's name. If  
6 I'm going to speak to my mother, I just call her mother or  
7 father; my sister, my older sister, my younger sister.  
8 This is how we call each other, and that's how we learned  
9 to how we are related.

10 My daughter is named after my mother.  
11 Although she is my child, but I call her my mother. And  
12 when I thought about how important this is, so next child  
13 -- and I keep calling them Ilnuk (ph), means -- meaning  
14 "son". And when I got another, I call him my younger son.  
15 And the oldest also call me -- who also call us his  
16 sister-sister, and he has a brother and a younger brother.

17 And all my grandchildren, I try to get them  
18 to know how we call each other, us relatives, or kinship.  
19 And it gets us closer. Because I have uncles -- I have a  
20 lot of uncles in Cape Dorset, and I have -- I also have  
21 lots of cousins, and same thing. Because my mother had  
22 more relatives in Kimmirut Lake Harbour.

23 So Inuit do get closer, and -- to see, and  
24 also it gives you an idea where you came from and who  
25 you're related to. So the kinship naming is very

1 important. So I decided to look into it to be more  
2 interested and find out.

3 Maybe I answered part of your questions, if  
4 it's the right answer.

5 **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** The law or  
6 regulations don't recognize any relations. When we were  
7 in Rankin Inlet, someone was speaking that the kinship  
8 name meaning -- when the -- these institutions, like  
9 nursing station or police, when they don't answer or  
10 understand -- if the people that are administering the  
11 Inuit don't understand the way Inuit relations are in  
12 place.

13 If a little girl is taken away by social  
14 services -- usually, when a child is apprehended, the  
15 Inuit family system is not recognized, and there's  
16 confusion. There's also loss or custom loss that should  
17 be recognized.

18 If I should say it in English. The  
19 definition of family in laws, needs to reflect the Inuit  
20 understanding of family in relationships. Would you agree  
21 with me that traditional laws or custom laws should be  
22 recognized and applied in today's world?

23 **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes. Inuit  
24 family system is very important, and the recognition of  
25 it. When we find that we are related, usually -- "Oh, I

1 wonder how the families like what that person that I'm  
2 related to family is like and how we are related?"

3 Being related -- for example, I'll use  
4 Iqaluit as an example where there's a lot of people from  
5 all over the world, and we have -- we call, for example,  
6 if I have an uncle on my mother's side or an uncle on my  
7 father's side, there's a different word for it. And if  
8 you say my *angak*, again, that's an uncle, but we know that  
9 it's from my mother's side. And if it's *akkak*, it's on  
10 the father's side.

11 They're both uncles, but when you refer --  
12 we have slightly different names which indicate whether  
13 that uncle is from my father's side or from my mother's  
14 side. And also, your in-laws, and -- it's still applied  
15 today, and we have to apply it and teach it so that it  
16 will be passed on.

17 **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** And again,  
18 we've been told on more than occasion, for -- on more than  
19 one occasion where if you lose a sister, an older sister,  
20 a younger sister, or a relation, the government should  
21 provide counselling or addiction services. And usually,  
22 it's on a one-and-one basis without looking at the other  
23 members of the family. We have to look at counselling for  
24 the whole family instead of focusing just on one  
25 individual.

1                   And is that -- do you have a problem with  
2                   that up here too?

3                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANINGMIUQ:** Yes. For  
4                   example, this -- if one individual is seeking counselling,  
5                   and what I would like to see is not to just focus on that  
6                   one individual but also to include the nuclear family. It  
7                   would be a benefit for the whole -- the family as a whole.

8                   The counselling system in the European  
9                   culture focused on confidentiality, but in the Inuit  
10                  culture, we have a different system where you don't just  
11                  focus on one individual. If you focus on one individual  
12                  without including the family, the individual who is being  
13                  counselled is not going as far ahead as they can. We have  
14                  the family counselling program. We look at both the --  
15                  including both the young or the -- and the elders.

16                  Again, we hear on the radio, and not  
17                  only on the radio, but also on other -- through other  
18                  media means, we hear news or an announcement, and then we  
19                  hear it on the radio, and then we say to ourselves, "I  
20                  could have helped."           **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** If  
21                  I was to make a recommendation, should we include focusing  
22                  on the entire family be it mental issues -- or mental  
23                  counselling or addictions counselling, should we recommend  
24                  that we focus on the family as a whole and not just on one  
25                  individual?

1                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** It  
2 would be a benefit for the whole family and it would --  
3 the confidentiality issue would be out, because if you  
4 only focus on one individual, it contributes to the  
5 breakage of the family. If it was possible -- and myself,  
6 personally, I think it would be more of a benefit if we  
7 focus on the family and not just on one individual.

8                   **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** Looking  
9 at the programs and services that you provide through  
10 Tuksigiarvik, programs -- if I said it in English and  
11 saying the word "program", it's like -- it's not like --  
12 it's what you do after work, it's what you do recreation,  
13 and what you do focuses on the way of life. And, at the  
14 Tuksigiarvik, you set up programs, does that hinder the  
15 work that you do?

16                   **MS. ELISAPI DAVIDEE ANIGMIUQ:** I can't  
17 say a hindrance, but it's focusing on the -- taking a  
18 holistic approach. I know exactly what you mean, but it's  
19 not just a program. And, I do apologize that I am putting  
20 in English words here and there. My life is not a  
21 program. It is my way of life. Our life is not a  
22 program. It is the way of life and that has to be  
23 recognized. It is our way of life.

24                   **COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON:** It's --  
25 (Speaking Indigenous language). It's health and social

1 services. It's justice. It's corrections. It's all  
2 those services that are funded by the state not on a year-  
3 by-year basis. I think that has to be changed. And, I'm  
4 not very comfortable with the word "program". I think  
5 those are all the questions I have at the moment. My  
6 gratitude is huge and I show you my gratitude. Thank you.

7 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** We  
8 have learned from people all across Canada, and now from  
9 the north. Part of what we do, every place we go across  
10 Canada, is to give our speakers gifts because you have  
11 given us so much. It is the least we can do in return.

12 We were told by matriarchs on the West  
13 Coast of Canada in Haida Gwaii to give all of our  
14 witnesses eagle feathers because, across Canada, eagle  
15 feathers stand for many things, but mostly to lift people  
16 up, to hold people up and help them soar even higher than  
17 they are doing now on those days that you can. Because  
18 you are already doing such wonderful work, we want to  
19 maybe even lift you up a little higher if we can with our  
20 eagle feathers.

21 The eagle feathers we are giving you  
22 today were donated by an elder in Regina, Saskatchewan.  
23 He took his ceremonial regalia and took feathers out of  
24 his regalia so that we could give them to our guests. So,  
25 on behalf of all of us, the Commissioners, and I know

1 Michèle, if we could hear you, you would be using saying,  
2 "Yes," -- no, you would be saying, "Oui, oui, oui. Moi  
3 aussi." Thank you very much. We have learned a great  
4 deal from you, and we are in your debt for what you have  
5 done. So, on behalf of all of us here, staff included, I  
6 want to thank you for what you have done and our gratitude  
7 also to all counsel today. Thank you. And, we also have  
8 some arctic cotton and Labrador tea for you. Thank you.

9 **MS. LILLIAN LUNDRIGAN:** If I can make  
10 a quick announcement too to the parties with standing?  
11 Thomas Barnett is -- will be sitting at the Commission  
12 counsel table. You can bring your numbers for the draw  
13 for the next panel cross-examination at 12:45. After  
14 lunch, you can bring your numbers to Thomas Barnett. And,  
15 we will break for lunch and we still start again at 1:00.

16 --- Upon recessing at 11:58

17 --- Upon resuming at 13:07

18 **--- Panel 2: Indigenous Peoples' Resilience**

19 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Good afternoon,  
20 Chief Commissioner and Commissioners, Commission Counsel  
21 at this time would like to call our next witness. Just as  
22 a manner of introduction to this territory, my name is  
23 Christa Big Canoe, I am Commission Counsel, and part of my  
24 job is to lead evidence of the witnesses and put evidence  
25 before the Commissioners. I am very glad to be here today



1 on this beautiful land and territory. The witness that we  
2 are calling next is Dr. Janet Smylie. Before we begin,  
3 Dr. Smylie would like to be affirmed and on her own eagle  
4 feather.

5 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Dr.  
6 Smylie, do you solemnly affirm to tell the whole truth  
7 today and nothing but the truth?

8 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes, I do.

9 **--- DR. JANET SMYLIE, Affirmed:**

10 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Thank  
11 you very much.

12 **--- EXAMINATION IN-CHIEF BY MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:**

13 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** And so, the first  
14 matter that I would like to do is it is my intention today  
15 to qualify Dr. Smylie as an expert. And, before we start,  
16 is it okay if I call you Janet?

17 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes. Yes.

18 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** So, I will be  
19 referring to Dr. Smylie as Janet for the most part. And  
20 so, Janet, can you just give us a little bit of  
21 background, as comfortable as you are, about who you are  
22 and where you come from?

23 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I am a Métis woman, I'm  
24 a mom of six, grandmother of two and I'm a family doctor  
25 in my professional life. I have been practising for 25

1 years, and for the last 15 years, I have also been engaged  
2 in health research and Public Health research in  
3 partnership with diverse First Nations, Inuit and Métis  
4 communities. I currently sit as an applied Public Health  
5 Chair funded by the CIHR at St. Michael's Hospital and  
6 University of Toronto where I hold an appointment as a  
7 full professor in the Dalla Lana School of Public Health.

8 It's also important to acknowledge that I  
9 have had opportunities to work, and share and learn from  
10 diverse First Nations, Inuit and Métis in urban Indigenous  
11 communities both in my clinical work and in my research  
12 work, and I have had a number of teachers, including my  
13 mother, and my grandmother and my sister, and I currently  
14 am a member of a ceremonial lodge for the past 10 years.

15 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you. I note  
16 that you had provided us two, not one, CVs, curriculum  
17 vitae. Just a quick question, why two?

18 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** So, for my work career,  
19 it's quite paper dense. And, in fact, there are two  
20 things that are needed in my role as a research scientist  
21 and academic in public health. So, the first one, I  
22 think, is a big CV that's for the University of Toronto,  
23 because they have a special format of academic CVs and it  
24 draws on something that I put together for my promotion to  
25 full professor. And then the second CV is generated by

1           what's called a common CV, so the research funders like to  
2           have that large CV.

3                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:**   And, I think  
4           something that's fair to say is it is also large in girth  
5           given the academic and written work you have done over the  
6           course of your 25 year career.  Is that a fair statement?

7                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:**   Yes, that would be a  
8           fair statement.

9                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:**   Okay.  And,  
10          obviously I'm not going to make you walk through -- the  
11          one CV is 55 pages and the other one is over 20, but I  
12          think it clearly indicates that you do have a lot of  
13          expertise in particular areas of your -- in your career in  
14          health.

15                   But, specifically, you had mentioned you  
16          are a practising physician, family physician, and you  
17          listed a number of the current leadership titles you hold,  
18          but what are some of your areas of focus over the last few  
19          years?

20                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:**   So, I have been focused  
21          in applied Public Health research.  I actually have been  
22          involved in supporting Indigenous midwifery in Canada for  
23          about 20 years.  And, I like to say that I practise as a  
24          consulting family physician in an Indigenous focus  
25          midwifery practice now in Toronto, and I have been very

1 fortunate to see this most recent wave of growth in  
2 midwifery practice and have been able to partner to  
3 actually do consultations with urban communities about  
4 midwifery, speak to knowledge keepers and elders in  
5 Saskatchewan and Ontario about traditional Indigenous  
6 midwifery, and also look to see what there is in the  
7 published literature about Indigenous midwifery and  
8 reproductive care.

9 I am also very interested in hearing from  
10 First Nations, Inuit and Métis communities, urban  
11 Indigenous communities, what their actual health needs  
12 are, so I have engaged in partnerships with multiple urban  
13 Indigenous health services and other provincial  
14 stakeholders in Ontario to conduct detailed Indigenous  
15 health assessment surveys that are actually run by  
16 Indigenous communities.

17 And then the other thing that I have been  
18 working pretty hard on is to examine racism as it happens  
19 within health care systems and to try to figure out how we  
20 can change that.

21 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you. And,  
22 again, they are very large, so I am not going to ask you  
23 to walk us through it. But, in addition to what you have  
24 shared, is there anything you want to highlight from  
25 either of your curriculum vitae?

1                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I think in the non-  
2 Indigenous academic world, things that seem to be  
3 important if you are a research scientist in academic is  
4 publishing in journals and also getting research grant  
5 funding, so I have been quite successful in research grant  
6 funding. It's an unusual skill perhaps for an Indigenous  
7 woman, but I am pretty good at writing grants for research  
8 funders.

9                   And then fortunately, communities have been  
10 generous, so we always do try to make sure, like our  
11 community partners, First Nations, Inuit and Métis  
12 partners, hear first about the collective knowledge that  
13 we gather, but also in partnership with the communities,  
14 we have been able to publish some of those things in  
15 academic journals.

16                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** And, I know you're  
17 modest on this too, but I noted there is over 100  
18 publications ---

19                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That is correct.

20                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** --- that you have  
21 either authored or co-authored?

22                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That's correct.

23                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Chief Commissioner,  
24 Commissioners, I would kindly request and tender both  
25 curriculum vitae as one exhibit, please.

1                   **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**

2                   Certainly. Both curriculum vitae will be marked  
3                   collectively as the next exhibit, and that will be Exhibit  
4                   No. 14.

5                   **--- EXHIBIT 14:**

6                                   Two Curricula Vitae of Dr. Janet  
7                                   Smylie 1) CV dated August 17, 2018 (55  
8                                   pages) & 2) CIHR CV dated August 30,  
9                                   2018 (47 pages)

10                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you. If I  
11                   may ask just a couple of more questions.

12                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Sure.

13                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** In your 25 years of  
14                   experience in working with a number of these Indigenous,  
15                   as well as remote communities, you have had an opportunity  
16                   to travel a lot across the country. I understand you have  
17                   actually even done some work up here?

18                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That's correct. I think  
19                   this is my third trip to Iqaluit. Unfortunately, I  
20                   actually have only had brief visits, so that's my error  
21                   and challenge in terms of actually trying to get the gear  
22                   shifts of a busy life with the actual visiting life which  
23                   I will speak to a little bit later. But, yes, I have also  
24                   had an opportunity -- so working with Inuit community in  
25                   Ottawa was very early on in my career, so I had the

1 opportunity to actually spend time at the Inuit Family  
2 Resource Centre, and my very first research project was  
3 with Tungasuvvingat Inuit in Ottawa.

4 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Nice. And, just if  
5 I may clarify one question. When you shared a bit of your  
6 background, you had mentioned that you had -- that you  
7 were a member of a lodge for 10 years. Can you just tell  
8 me a little bit about the lodge?

9 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Sure. So, the lodge is  
10 led by Elder Maria Campbell, she is a Métis elder, and I  
11 met her in 2005 I want to say, 2004/2005. So, she started  
12 this lodge 35 years ago, and that will be a big piece of  
13 the testimony because I've been working with her on it to  
14 share it here as a potential strength-based best practice.  
15 So I've been in that lodge since that time. So that  
16 includes includes -- yeah -- attending regular ceremonies  
17 in Saskatchewan at Gabriel's Crossing.

18 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** And I understand  
19 that you will be sharing more about the lodge with us  
20 later, but I understand that you won't actually be talking  
21 about specific ceremonies of the lodge because that's  
22 something that is not done sort of in public discourse,  
23 but you will be able to speak a little bit about the lodge  
24 in your testimony?

25 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yeah, I've been working

1 carefully with Maria and then some other senior lodge  
2 members so that I can share some of what we do. But of  
3 course, even if it was appropriate to share the specific  
4 aspects of the ceremonies I wouldn't be the one to do  
5 that.

6 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you. And  
7 also, I know that we'll be walking through a slide  
8 presentation later, and one of the things that struck me  
9 is in every single slide when you've had a picture of  
10 someone, you've explained to me that you sought the  
11 consent of the individuals to put the pictures in. So  
12 obviously, consent and working with people is an important  
13 part of what you're going to be sharing with us today as  
14 well; right?

15 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That's correct, and I've  
16 -- yeah -- used a lot of images of my own family, and even  
17 my 10 year old boys have given me permission.

18 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you.  
19 Chief Commissioner and Commissioners, based  
20 on the knowledge skills, practical experience, training  
21 and education as described by Dr. Janet Smylie, and as  
22 evidenced in her curriculum vitae, I'm tendering her as a  
23 qualified witness in the field or area of Indigenous  
24 health, with specific knowledge in public health research  
25 as it relates to First Nation, Métis, and Inuit; research



1 and practices as it relates to Indigenous child and family  
2 health and well-being; midwifery and Indigenous midwifery  
3 best practices; and as a practicing family physician and  
4 teacher.

5 But further, I'm going to request, in  
6 addition to qualifying Dr. Janet Smylie as an expert, I  
7 also request that she's qualified as a knowledge keeper.  
8 This request is made because of her experience working  
9 with the Indigenous Elders at the Well Living House at St.  
10 Michael's Hospital in her capacity as the Director of the  
11 Well-Living House, in addition to -- sorry -- her use of  
12 informing and connecting western medicine to traditional  
13 knowledge.

14 And based on her practice with  
15 Mitakwayataokim (ph), which is the lodge -- and I  
16 apologize in advance if I've mispronounced it --  
17 Dr. Smylie will modestly admit that she is still learning,  
18 but she has a requisite knowledge of ceremony and practice  
19 to enable her to speak as a junior knowledge keeper in  
20 these proceedings.

21 So on that basis, I please ask that she is  
22 qualified as I have submitted.

23 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Well,  
24 let's start with the junior knowledge keeper. I've never  
25 heard that before.

1                   Certainly, based on the evidence that we've  
2 heard this afternoon, Dr. Smylie is more than well-  
3 qualified to give expert opinion evidence in the field of  
4 Indigenous health, with specific knowledge in public  
5 health research as it relates to First Nations, Métis, and  
6 Inuit; research and practice as it relates to Indigenous  
7 child and family health and well-being; midwifery and  
8 Indigenous midwifery best practices; and as a practicing  
9 family physician and teacher.

10                   And I'm not sure if I am qualified to do  
11 this part, but certainly, Dr. Smylie has the knowledge and  
12 experience to be a junior knowledge keeper, or knowledge  
13 keeper in training. Thank you.

14                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Thank you.

15                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you.

16                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Dr. Smylie, I  
17 understand that you've actually -- for ease of walking  
18 through the number of topics we want to talk about today -  
19 - have prepared a slide presentation. At this point, I'd  
20 kindly ask the audiovisual crew to pull it up for us.

21                   And will you be able to see that one?

22                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yeah, I can see that  
23 one.

24                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Okay. Great. So  
25 with that, I would actually just invite you to start

1 please.

2 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Okay. Thank you, very  
3 much. It's an honour to be here. And I just want to  
4 start by acknowledging the reason that we're here, and to  
5 keep in mind, as I'm sure everybody has, all of those  
6 loved ones who have been lost and their families and their  
7 communities. And I also need to acknowledge Maria  
8 Campbell and my lodge and the Grandparents Council at Well  
9 Living House, who you'll get introduced to shortly.

10 If I could have the next slide, please.

11 This slide helps me self-locate, though  
12 I've already been pretty self-located, but it also helps  
13 me to acknowledge what a privilege and opportunity it is  
14 to be here in Iqaluit in Nunavut in the Inuit territory of  
15 Nunavut in the Inuit Nunaat. And what a beautiful  
16 territory it is.

17 It reminds me to talk about my homelands on  
18 the Prairie. So this is a little road near the place of  
19 Gabriel's Crossing, which is our ceremonial grounds. And  
20 I was actually out picking sage here a couple of weeks  
21 ago, so it's a communal property farm. And actually, if  
22 you follow that road down, you get to a very historic  
23 Métis land site on the Saskatchewan River.

24 Next slide please.

25 And this is my family, and of course, these

1 were my first teachers. So that lady there in the white  
2 cap, that was my mother who was born Mavis Whitford in  
3 Saskatoon, and then in the middle there, that's my  
4 grandmother, Ruby, who was born Ruby Whitford in a place  
5 called Philip, Alberta.

6 We're having a little family debate about  
7 whether it was a road allowance or actually just a  
8 homestead on a settler's farm. So we'll hear a bit about  
9 Ruby. And then that's Ruby's mother, Marguerite Sothay  
10 (ph), who was actually born in Victoria Settlement.

11 So it's an interesting thing. I'll share a  
12 tiny little about Métis people and Métis history just  
13 because I think it's an important thing to do so that  
14 people can understand the perspective that I'll share.

15 But I have an unbroken maternal kin line  
16 and we're matrilineal. So sometimes that's not the way  
17 that people think about Métis people, but I feel lucky  
18 that I've been able to face maybe some of the internalized  
19 external ideas of who Métis people are and learn a little  
20 bit more about that kin line. And of course, I call on  
21 those ancestors and all the ones before them and all the  
22 ones that go into the future as I submit my testimony.

23 Next slide please.

24 And then of course, just a tiny little bit.  
25 I understand that there may have been one or two other

1 people speaking about Métis people, but of course, we're  
2 relatives to the Cree and other First Nations communities.  
3 And we know that if we look at the history -- and in fact  
4 we were called in Cree Otipemswik (ph). And my  
5 grandmother actually never told me that she was a  
6 Y-dialect Cree speaker, which is why I stumble on the  
7 words.

8 So I hope that there's at least one or two  
9 people listening who have that gift of language still, and  
10 I know I'll work my life to have a couple of words. But  
11 the people who own themselves; right? And that was  
12 because we -- at least a large majority of us we're not  
13 Treaty people but we're related to and we come from Treaty  
14 people. And then, of course, there's a paucity of good  
15 images of Métis people. This one I like because it  
16 actually shows the women at work as well.

17 And I can track my relatives. So we did  
18 come from the Red River and then push out across the  
19 Prairies in Red River carts, which was really my first  
20 knowledge translation innovation. I was like what is  
21 there that we use that came from Europe that actually  
22 we've adapted? So these Red River carts, we adapted them  
23 from Scottish carts, as far as I understand. And because  
24 we didn't always have blacksmiths on the Prairies we would  
25 replace the metal parts with wooden parts. So apparently



1 here, what's interesting -- so, again, because I said,  
2 well, we're not all Treaty people. So, here you can see  
3 Nancy Lebon (phonetic) at the age of 50 ceased to be a  
4 Treaty Indian. So, she actually was a member of what was  
5 called the Edmonton Stragglers Band, which is now known, I  
6 think, as Papaschase. It's interesting because in  
7 Ontario, then, I actually hid this scrip for about 20  
8 years because I was embarrassed that my treaty ties were  
9 to a band called the Half-breed Scrip, because I was  
10 living in Ontario and it seemed like there was many  
11 distinguished First Nations communities, indeed, there  
12 are.

13 But, one time, my Auntie Maria, I brought  
14 this scrip down one day because she was at my kitchen  
15 table. Finally, I said, "Well, I have scrip. Have you  
16 ever heard about the Edmonton Stragglers?" And, like  
17 we're going do today, and -- she has a way sometimes of  
18 turning things that one might be ashamed of into something  
19 beautiful, and maybe that is the power of narrative in our  
20 stories.

21 So, what she said was, "Well, those  
22 stragglers, they were actually the ones that were really  
23 resilient during treaty times," okay? And, you see,  
24 because January 1885 was not a good time on the Prairies  
25 for Indigenous people, for First Nations and Métis people.

1 People were starving and dying. So, she said, "Well, the  
2 stragglers were the ones that actually could survive a  
3 little bit longer during these very difficult times, so  
4 they straggled in to sign treaty."

5 Next slide, please. So, that's a little  
6 bit about my family. Just a tiny little bit about where I  
7 work as well because, really, it's a collective effort.  
8 So, anything that I share today is because I have had good  
9 help and support and knowledge shared through my ceremony  
10 lodge, and then, also, I have an amazing team of people.  
11 I was speaking to them this morning, so all of those  
12 different projects and things on the CVs, they are running  
13 while I'm up here.

14 And, at the core of it is this Grandparents  
15 Council. So, you will see in that picture there in front  
16 of that beautiful Christi Belcourt mural, which we will  
17 talk about in a moment, Madeleine Dion Stout, Jan Longboat  
18 and Carol Terry. So, one of the interesting and strategic  
19 things, actually, Maria Campbell advised me to do is when  
20 I move to St. Michael's Hospital in 2007, I had to get  
21 back to Toronto from the Prairies for family reasons, and  
22 I was tasked with setting up an Indigenous health research  
23 unit, she said, "Well, you should get a council of  
24 grandparents to advise you on the research."

25 And so, what we try to do -- and, again,



1       it's very easy to put things into words, so I would  
2       encourage you to talk to some of the different First  
3       Nations, Inuit, Métis and urban health service provider  
4       partners we had worked with. We're definitely imperfect,  
5       but we do try to conduct Indigenous-led. So, not only is  
6       at least half our team Indigenous, I'm Indigenous, but  
7       also our community partners are Indigenous, and we try to  
8       make it applied health research, because it seems silly  
9       just to do research that isn't doing anything that has  
10      tangible results. And, the focus is on nurturing places  
11      and spaces where Indigenous children can find peace, love  
12      and joy.

13                    Next slide. So, one of the things that  
14      happened early on is actually -- I think we're the only  
15      hospital in the country -- and correct me if I'm wrong,  
16      I'd be glad to hear if there was another one, the only  
17      hospital-based research unit that actually has a  
18      Memorandum of Understanding with the Council of Indigenous  
19      Grandparents. So, I actually have two sets of bosses, and  
20      that's not supposed to be a very good thing to do in  
21      mainstream business. But, actually, there is a Memorandum  
22      of Understanding that co-governs our work at Well Living  
23      House.

24                    So, I report to the Council of  
25      Grandparents. And so, now you know them. And, if you

1 don't like what I do here today, please -- you can tell me  
2 or you can tell them, and they will tell me. They know  
3 that I am imperfect. And then I also report to the chain  
4 of command, which really is a hierarchical chain of  
5 command in a big hospital-based teaching research unit at  
6 St. Michael's Hospital.

7           So, there, you see Jan Longboat at the MOU  
8 signing ceremony. And then to her side, the guy with the  
9 fluffy grey hair, that's Art Slutsky, who has actually  
10 just stepped down as VP Research at St. Mike's. So, then  
11 the next person beside them, Pat O'Campo, who has been an  
12 amazing mentor has stepped into the acting VP Research  
13 role. So, I report to the people at St. Mike's and the  
14 Council of Grandparents.

15           Next slide, please. Okay. So, I think now  
16 I'm going to just try to move into the core of the  
17 testimony. I like -- I say I'm not supposed to be too  
18 much stand-up comedy at such a serious occasion, but I --  
19 see, I like to challenge stereotypes about Indigenous  
20 people not speaking that much or having a long pause time.  
21 So, Christa and I have worked on this, and I will try not  
22 to talk too much. A little bit of laughter, not too much.

23           Okay. So, what I was instructed to do and  
24 inspired to do was try to present a strength-based  
25 testimony, because I think that we have heard a lot about

1 the problems already and I guess I was hoping that this  
2 would be a piece of the puzzle that I could bring. I say  
3 that with humility, of course, because I work as a medical  
4 doctor, so we are pretty trained at thinking about  
5 deficit- or illness-based things. So, I have learned all  
6 about strength-based by working in the community and the  
7 ceremony lodge.

8 We are also always bridging worldviews, and  
9 I guess that is kind of where the core of the work is.  
10 And, Christa hinted at that, like the core of the work  
11 that we do at Well Living House is really trying to bridge  
12 worldviews, so I will speak a little bit about that. And  
13 then I just want to share some information about what we  
14 need to do to optimize Indigenous family and community  
15 wellbeing. And, I am going to start in the early life  
16 space, share a Métis perspective on how we get there, and  
17 then talk about the disrupters, the colonial violence that  
18 has disrupted, what I believe, every First Nations, Inuit  
19 and Métis household and community had and still has, which  
20 is the ability to create spaces and places where infants  
21 can feel love, peace and joy.

22 And then the core of the testimony which,  
23 hopefully, we will get to before too long, is just going  
24 to be some strength-based examples, which I have had  
25 permission to share today. And then finally some

1 recommendations, which I kind of have regrouped and  
2 streamlined from what went out in the summary.

3 Next slide, please. So, there is this  
4 lovely quote. And, actually, it took me a little while to  
5 unravel to the original source, and I was delighted to see  
6 that it was Scott Momaday, the beautiful Native American  
7 writer, around imagining ourselves richly. So, in a lot  
8 of the work that I present on Indigenous anti-racism, we  
9 talk about stereotypes about Indigenous people. And, of  
10 course, even within my own mind and family and community,  
11 those things can get internalized. So, as something as  
12 simple as diabetes; right? But, then, of course, there  
13 are other terrible stereotypes about us that kill us;  
14 right?

15 So, the strongest stereotype we have  
16 evidence about this, about Indigenous people, is around,  
17 like, alcohol misuse and other substance misuse. So, then  
18 we get misdiagnosis in the Emergency Department. And,  
19 somebody who is having a stroke or other medical health  
20 problem that would be treatable is misdiagnosed as being  
21 intoxicated; okay?

22 But, what if we imagine ourselves richly;  
23 right? So, this gift that we have, we are who we imagine  
24 ourselves to be. The greatest of gifts is to imagine  
25 ourselves richly, so this power of our stories and our

1 imagination and this strength-based approach.

2 Next slide. So, the challenge that we are  
3 facing -- and, again, my apologies. I'm -- my day job --  
4 my first day job was as a family doctor, so you have about  
5 five to 10 minutes to try to navigate through and figure  
6 out what the plan might be. I never worked that fast.  
7 But, Approach A; right? Dig into what is wrong within  
8 colonial systems and within our own communities as a  
9 result of colonial systems fight to change colonial  
10 systems and seek restitution; right? So, I think that's a  
11 lot about what this Inquiry is about.

12 Approach B, we have the answers. So, the  
13 answers lie in our communities. And, I am quoting former  
14 National Chief Phil Fontaine when he was giving a plenary  
15 at an Indigenous Health Conference. So, it's in our  
16 communities, in our stories, in our lived environments and  
17 in our blood memory. So, we all know, as First Nations,  
18 Inuit, Métis, urban Indigenous people, what we need. We  
19 have it still. We know what we need.

20 And, actually, just like anything else, the  
21 truth lies somewhere in between; right? So, I'm not  
22 saying one approach is better than the other. It's just  
23 for this afternoon, if you'll indulge me a little bit, I'm  
24 going to focus on the answers that lie in our communities.

25 Next slide. And, of course what happens

1 is, as we navigate, like, these challenges, not only are  
2 we faced with these different approaches, one to, kind of,  
3 change the machine, right, and seek restitution --  
4 machines like biomedicine, the Canadian legal system,  
5 they're pretty big machines. University systems; right?  
6 And then the other is just to know that we already have  
7 what we need in our communities. We also have to deal  
8 with different worldviews, because they are not going  
9 away; right? My European settler ancestors are not going  
10 back to Ireland, right?

11 So what I'd like to do, and I use this  
12 slide all the time, and actually did try to contact the  
13 author or the cartoonist, so if anyone sees him --  
14 apparently he lives in Ottawa -- he can call me up; he  
15 gets at least five big dinners.

16 But anyways, this slide actually refers to  
17 tensions in the legal world and how we resolve them,  
18 though it could be applied to medicine. And people are  
19 nodding but -- because there's quite a few lawyers in the  
20 room, I thought I would use this slide. And I think it's  
21 actually quite useful to speak about differing world views  
22 that also we navigate.

23 And also when I share about the ceremony  
24 lodge, like one of the things that Elder Marie Campbell  
25 has tried to do in that lodge is help us learn how to

1 bridge those things together. And I guess part of the  
2 work that we need to do is to figure out how to bridge  
3 these things together better, right, so that our women and  
4 girls and two-spirit people are safe and can thrive.

5 So this cartoon is actually based on a  
6 famous legal case, the *Delgamuukw* decision where the  
7 Gitksan people actually wanted their oral history accepted  
8 of the land in a court of Canadian law. And here you can  
9 see these two knowledge systems.

10 And of course early on, and early on in my  
11 work in medicine, my biggest question is how can I be a  
12 Métis woman and practice biomedicine? Because it seems  
13 like these worlds really collide. But in fact as we drill  
14 down in specific First Nations, Inuit, and Métis knowledge  
15 systems we understand that each one is diverse and  
16 incredibly complex in a local way. And then there's some  
17 synergies and some tensions, right?

18 So, for example, like I work a lot with  
19 counting; you'll see I even brought the Count from Sesame  
20 Street in my slides a bit later on. So, like, I work in  
21 numbers and health information systems. So some  
22 Indigenous people say, "Oh, well, that's colonized, only  
23 qualitative research, right, can be decolonized." I say,  
24 "Oh, no, I think we always counted," right? Like, we had  
25 to count or we wouldn't have survived.

1                   When I show this slide and we talk about  
2 whether or not local indigenous knowledge of the land  
3 should be accepted in a court of law, I say, well, what  
4 would have happened if on my flight up her from Ottawa we  
5 had to do an emergency landing? Like, what would I like;  
6 all those books, right, or a local person that knows how  
7 to survive on this land, right?

8                   So we just have to match the knowledge  
9 system that we use to the challenge and the problem that  
10 we're facing.

11                   And I'm fortunate in my work that I get  
12 this opportunity to sit in between these knowledge systems  
13 and try to bridge them back and forth; though, again, I  
14 probably do that somewhat clumsily. But we'll see how I  
15 do this afternoon.

16                   Next slide.

17                   Okay. So we've talked a little bit about  
18 why strength-based. Let's speak a little bit about what  
19 we need to optimize individual family and community  
20 wellbeing.

21                   I was struck by a photograph of this  
22 painting, which is actually a large mural which is  
23 currently in the Thunder Bay Art Gallery but which is  
24 owned by Seven Generations Midwives Toronto, an  
25 Indigenous-focused midwifery practice.



1                   But one day I was very lucky at my kitchen  
2 table to have Christi Belcourt and Maria Campbell, and she  
3 had just painted this and she showed it to me and I was  
4 just stunned.

5                   And I'm going to speak a little bit about  
6 the interconnections that I think are important for Métis  
7 people in that we're woven into the fabric of Métis  
8 families and communities, but one can speak but a picture  
9 literally here tells a thousand words.

10                  We'll notice the muskrats there so this  
11 picture is named after the Muskrats, some which Christi  
12 calls her helpers. So of course this is a bit about the  
13 creation story.

14                  But we also see, like, then Turtle Island  
15 and then what could be a sweat lodge but what struck me as  
16 a placenta, of course, because of my experience delivering  
17 babies. And I said, "This needs to be in a place where  
18 women are coming for reproductive healthcare, women and  
19 their families."

20                  Next slide.

21                  Okay, so why do we need to focus on peace,  
22 love, and joy in these early relationships? So why am I  
23 focused on it? It's because when I started Well Living  
24 House, this Council of Indigenous Grandparents, we were  
25 talking -- there was four of them at that time, so Maria

1 sat with Jan, Madeleine, and Carol. We now have our first  
2 grandfather, Albert Dumont. And I said, "Well, what's the  
3 most important thing; where can we start?" And of course,  
4 it's very overwhelming; if you start thinking about First  
5 Nations, Inuit, Métis health, it can be very overwhelming.

6 But anyways, the guidance was that we  
7 needed to focus on early relationships. If we could get  
8 those early relationships right, then we would be okay.

9 And, in fact, the other important message,  
10 though, is because many of us had different -- difficult  
11 things happen in our early relationships, we can get at it  
12 as adults as well, right?

13 So to know peace, love, and joy is to  
14 experience a context, then, within which physical  
15 emotional, social, and spiritual needs are being met. And  
16 this is essential work, so that's why I'm focusing on it.

17 Next slide.

18 Okay. So -- and I guess the process, as I  
19 understand it, in terms of human beings, so what we  
20 actually need to optimize health and wellbeing, at least  
21 in my understanding as a Métis woman, is these high-  
22 quality early relationships, because what that builds in  
23 is a sense of love, security, and belonging. And then  
24 that translates into a feeling of self-worth, self-  
25 acceptance, compassion and strong abilities to engage in

1 relationships. And if relationships is the fabric and  
2 glue that holds us together, then this investment is a  
3 critical thing.

4 Next slide.

5 So the other pieces of this, though, if we  
6 start to layer on a Cree Métis perspective, is to  
7 understand and experience our connection to this larger  
8 web of family, community, and land. And of course if we  
9 go out of the Cree Métis realm and look at psychotherapy  
10 and other kinds of philosophies we'll find that this sense  
11 of being connected to something larger is actually what  
12 would be like current thinking in terms of helping people  
13 who are feeling depressed or people who have been through  
14 severe trauma or helping people who are feeling suicidal.

15 And, of course, as I mentioned if we can  
16 feel this connection not only in this time and place but  
17 across generations past, present, and future, it can be  
18 quite powerful.

19 Next slide. Next slide, please. Yeah.

20 So the other pieces of it, though, are the  
21 word "self" is always interesting. And, again, I can be  
22 quite selfish and, like, I'm very good at adapting to some  
23 perhaps less collective ways of living.

24 But what I understand, and what I get told  
25 and sometimes scolded about when I think I'm doing good by

1 working too hard or not taking care of myself because I  
2 think I'm taking care of others -- classic caregiver  
3 syndrome -- is that I need to take care of my own  
4 physical, mental, emotional, and spiritual wellbeing  
5 because I'm no good to anybody, right, like if I'm doing  
6 too much and running around and getting grumpy, right?

7 So it's not actually selfless to be out of  
8 balance and running around and doing too much. It's  
9 actually important that I try to stay balance and grounded  
10 because it will optimize my ability to contribute to the  
11 larger wellness of family and community.

12 And, yeah, we'll speak about this a bit  
13 later but you can't fake those things, right? So, yeah,  
14 one of my areas of development is to try to set balance  
15 limits and not do too much. We live in a world that  
16 encourages us to do a crazy amount of stuff, right? But,  
17 yeah, my Auntie will know within about three seconds if  
18 I've been taking care of myself or not.

19 So this also, then, includes the ability to  
20 understand and process emotions and manage behaviours so  
21 that individual and collective harmony is maintained. So  
22 as I raise I have, of my six children, five of them are  
23 boys, right, and one girl. So part of my job is not only  
24 to learn how to manage my own emotions but to teach. So I  
25 have these 10-year-old twin boys, that you'll see soon on

1 the slide presentation, I need to teach them how to manage  
2 their emotions.

3 So on our kitchen wall -- I didn't make a  
4 slide of it -- is like a little thing from the internet.  
5 It's like how to manage big feelings, right? So, yeah, we  
6 have lots of people with big feelings in our families and  
7 [we] look at that regularly together.

8 So taking care of all of our relations,  
9 including all living things, the land and the water, is  
10 another way of ensuring collective and sustainable  
11 wellbeing.

12 So that's very briefly, in a nutshell, my  
13 early understanding of what we need to be well.

14 Next slide.

15 And then again, of course, one thing that I  
16 really love about my day job looking at health and being  
17 able to spend time with Knowledge Keepers and Elders from  
18 diverse First Nations, Inuit, and Métis communities...  
19 ...and then also my responsibility is to, kind of, look  
20 and see what's happening out there in non-Indigenous  
21 Public Health and population health science is that often  
22 there is synergies, and often -- well, I think my day job  
23 is a lot about actually just demonstrating what is already  
24 known in community. And, sometimes that feels a bit  
25 dangerous or disrespectful, because why would elders or

1 knowledge keepers need me to do that. I think we need to  
2 do it so we can punch out a bit more space, so that we can  
3 do the things we need to do and have the resources to do  
4 it. But, I am always delighted when I see, oh, this elder  
5 has been -- like, come about 200 years ahead, right, like  
6 of what mainstream science is showing.

7 But, anyways. This bonding is important in  
8 Public Health as well, and it's emerging is increasingly  
9 important, especially in this time of epigenetics; right?  
10 So, there is something called an adverse childhood  
11 experiences study, and it's a large study, a cohort study,  
12 those are big popular, powerful kinds in Public Health.  
13 And, it showed that if you experienced adverse childhood  
14 experiences, there was a disproportionate rate of chronic  
15 illness and premature death among adults. That's a bit of  
16 a depressing thing, that's why I'm not digging into it,  
17 and it can actually affect our genes.

18 But, if we flip it around, right, we have  
19 always known in our communities that it was really  
20 important, right, to have this balance and harmony in our  
21 home and that would set us well for our life. So, here,  
22 we can see that what we have always been saying is now  
23 something that's becoming increasingly important in  
24 population and Public Health. Next slide.

25 And then of course I am delighted to be

1 here, as I mentioned, in Iqaluit. And, I had the good  
2 fortune to work with Kappak Atagutsiak (phonetic), and of  
3 course I am not saying her name very well. But, she is 96  
4 now. I think she is the only person in Arctic Bay that  
5 still heats her home with a qulliq. And, my very first  
6 research project, as I mentioned, was with Tungasuvvingat  
7 Inuit, also Métis Nation of Ontario in Pikwakanagan First  
8 Nations, and I was interested in this understanding  
9 knowledge, sharing knowledge which was called knowledge  
10 translation then, in Indigenous knowledge, very ill-  
11 equipped.

12 But, what we did with that project is  
13 Kappak (phonetic) had a number of relatives in Ottawa and  
14 [I] had been delivering babies, and there was no Inuit  
15 specific pre-natal resources. So, actually, all that  
16 happened is Kappak (phonetic) came to visit us in Ottawa,  
17 and that was really smart, so I just spent the research  
18 dollars having her come for visits. And, she knew  
19 everything about how to share information in Inuit  
20 communities, so I didn't really need to do anything. And,  
21 actually, that's a picture, we made a CD-ROM because we  
22 didn't have YouTube then, and she was perfect.

23 And, at that time, you will see in that  
24 article, that came out many years later, Kelly McShane is  
25 actually a professor in psychology at Ryerson, she was

1       doing her PhD at Concordia University, looking at  
2       developmental psychology. And, she was all excited  
3       because she said, well, Kappak (phonetic) is talking about  
4       how it's both the baby and the mom that impact the bond;  
5       right? That the baby is very interactive. And, she said,  
6       this is cutting edge psychology; right? So, some of you  
7       will know[,] earlier on the psychologists had been just  
8       talking all about the mom in the role of bonding.

9                       And then, of course, as Indigenous people,  
10       we have also known for a long time, and this has emerged  
11       since that time as well, that it's not only the mom;  
12       right? It's multiple people in an infant's life. And,  
13       infants are so awesome and programmed. If I can't provide  
14       my boys with something, they can get it from another  
15       caregiver in their circle of caregivers, if there is  
16       somebody with that. Next slide, please.

17                      And then later on again, I will spend some  
18       time speaking on Indigenous midwifery, but of course, here  
19       you see my friend and colleague, Cheryllee Bourgeois, who  
20       helped me with this presentation as well. And, you can  
21       see that she's talking about bonding and how important it  
22       is. Next slide.

23                      Okay. So, we have -- perhaps I have tried  
24       to present a compelling argument then, that this early  
25       life space is the place to start, and it's the place that



1 has been a priority at least in -- for the grandparents  
2 that I work with. So, how do we get there? And, again, I  
3 just would present my own Métis perspective on that. And,  
4 of course, there are my sons, Jay and Quinn, and that's at  
5 their Cree naming ceremony.

6 So, I mentioned earlier, like my  
7 grandmother Ruby, you saw her picture, right, and she --  
8 her mother tongue was y-dialect Cree, but in her whole  
9 life, and she lived until her 80s, she never spoke Cree in  
10 front of me or even told me that she was a Cree speaker;  
11 right? She was born in 1918, in that place called Philip  
12 (phonetic); right? So, she just didn't think it would be  
13 a useful thing to teach her three daughters, including my  
14 mother.

15 And, yes, I guess now I try to get my mouth  
16 around some of those Cree words and I feel a sense of  
17 grief and shame, but maybe some celebration as well. But,  
18 here are my boys, right, getting their Cree names. And,  
19 other people have been able to maintain our y-dialect Cree  
20 language, like my auntie Maria Campbell. And then they  
21 have their Métis sashes. So, they are getting those  
22 things that will hopefully help them feel that they belong  
23 and provide them access to that heritage that they have as  
24 Cree Métis boys. Next slide.

25 Okay. And then again, because it's my

1 story and my perspective, you have to understand that, you  
2 know, this is something that I am still trying to learn  
3 and develop in my lifetime. So, there I am as a very  
4 young physician, I worked at Anishnawbe Health. So, this  
5 picture was taken in 1996, so I was doing a year of extra  
6 training. It was funny, because I was called a women's  
7 health scholar, but I wanted to do Indigenous health, so  
8 of course we don't separate out the women's health from  
9 the men's health. But, anyways, that little baby, Bonnie,  
10 now has her own children and I have kept in touch with her  
11 grandmother who lives in Toronto.

12 And, when I was at Anishnawbe Health, I had  
13 that opportunity then to work with traditional healers,  
14 and Jan Longboat was there as a herbalist, and I was  
15 running around delivering babies. There was a lot of  
16 things going on. I was anxious in my first year of  
17 clinical practice, just feeling that gift that it is to  
18 attend births. And, I said to Jan, well -- and I had to  
19 do a research project; right? And, I said to Jan, well, I  
20 need to do a research project, and I'm busy and on-call,  
21 what should I do? And, she said, well, if you want to  
22 understand the health of the infants, you have to  
23 understand the health of the grandparents. And, that was  
24 a bit overwhelming at that time for me, but it stuck with  
25 me. So, what I ended up doing is asking grandparents

1 about infant wellness for about the next 10 or 15 years,  
2 and I still do that. Next slide.

3 So, again, in my, kind of, junior or --  
4 like, learning knowledge keeper role and with that  
5 experience that I've had, what I would think is how we get  
6 there, at least in my kind of perspective, would be  
7 teachings from an early age about these natural laws or  
8 protocols, like about respect, honesty, truth, wisdom,  
9 love, strength, humility. Some people call those  
10 grandfather teachings. We think they are laws.

11 Learning love in relationships from an  
12 early age; including everyone, which provides a sense of  
13 belonging; visiting and sharing stories. So, Dr. Anna  
14 Flaminio actually has a whole PhD thesis on visiting.  
15 It's a law thesis, she just published it at U of T.  
16 Connections with land in place, so connections with  
17 natural ecosystems. We see that in Christie's painting.  
18 I've talked about my kitchen table, I've talked about  
19 Maria's kitchen table, Maria will talk about her  
20 grandmother's kitchen table as places where you can find  
21 security and love. I'll speak about our grandmother's  
22 kitchen in a minute.

23 Ceremonies, big and small. Experiential,  
24 and I put in quotes, "slow learning". There's actually  
25 slow and fast thinking now, in the pop psychology books,

1 but I have spoken already about how I think that this  
2 quick pace that I engage in in my day job, I choose to  
3 engage in that, these phones, and 200 e-mails and  
4 travelling all around the place, coming to a place like  
5 Iqaluit just for a couple of days, interferes actually  
6 with what would help me get there or learn how to help  
7 better others to get there.

8 And, in all of this, there is prohibitions  
9 and taboos against violence. So, just in the same way  
10 that I spoke about how actually taking care of my own  
11 health and well-being is important, so that I can have a  
12 better collective contribution; right? So, if I am  
13 running around and start getting, you know, out of  
14 balance, and my biggest flaw is then I, kind of, get  
15 direct and grumpy with people, that's, yes, not helpful;  
16 right? And then of course -- like, for others, sometimes  
17 that escalates. There's other things happening, so we get  
18 violent; right?

19 So, there was strong prohibitions and  
20 taboos against that because it just interfered with the  
21 collective well-being. We didn't have time for that.  
22 And, there was ways of managing it, and I'm sure there's  
23 other expert witnesses who have talked about that. Next  
24 slide.

25 Okay. So, then, we have some disruptors.

1 And, I am just going to keep checking the time here  
2 because -- it's good. Okay. So again, I don't want to  
3 focus on disrupters because you've heard a lot about them.  
4 But to name a few historic and current colonial policies -  
5 - and I've actually had the opportunity to drill down on  
6 those, as well as I could in health, and extraction  
7 economies, inequities in the social determinants of  
8 health. And these should not be rushed through, but I  
9 think there's other people who have spoken about them,  
10 right?

11 So right here I went to the store, right?  
12 If it costs like, \$10 to buy lettuce, or other healthy  
13 food, right, like that's a disruptor and a social  
14 determinant of health. If you have, like, a considerable  
15 portion of the community that's food insecure, if you have  
16 like, overcrowded housing, right? That's going to disrupt  
17 because it's hard to live in balance and harmony when  
18 you're hungry. Or you have illnesses and chronic diseases  
19 related to an imbalanced diet because you can buy, I think  
20 12 bags of chips for the same cost of like, making a salad  
21 in this city. But again, I -- I'm just a visitor here.  
22 So I think there's also a lot of fishing boats and country  
23 food, right? That's happening.

24 Racism, the ongoing family disruption, and  
25 so I estimate in the city of Toronto, 50 to 100 Indigenous

1 infants are still being apprehended in the first year of  
2 life. And of course, we know in the City of Winnipeg it's  
3 one a day. Deficit based understandings and approaches  
4 which we've spoken about, and then these fast technologies  
5 and lifestyles. Next slide.

6 In the exhibits, you'll see the executive  
7 summary. So and we were encouraged. So I wrote this  
8 report a couple years ago with a wonderful person named  
9 Dr. Billy Allen, who's a professor now at the University  
10 of Victoria. So I think that's exhibit ---

11 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Actually -- yeah,  
12 if I may?

13 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yeah.

14 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Janet, in the  
15 materials, marked under the schedule as Schedule C, is  
16 actually an executive summary of "First Peoples Second  
17 Class Treatment". As Janet has just explained, she's one  
18 of the authors. During a hearing in -- our hearing in  
19 Toronto on racism, Dr. Barry Lavolie as part of his  
20 evidence, actually put in the full paper and document.  
21 But at this time, I would kindly request that we put the  
22 executive summary in as an exhibit to Dr. Smylie.

23 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** So  
24 Exhibit 15, please.

25 **--- EXHIBIT 15:**

1 Executive Summary of "First Peoples,  
2 Second Class Treatment, The role of  
3 racism in the health and well-being of  
4 Indigenous peoples in Canada," by Dr.  
5 Billie Allan and Dr. Janet Smylie,  
6 Well Living House / Wellesley  
7 Institute, 2015 (20 pages)  
8 Authors: Dr. Billie Allan and Dr.  
9 Janet Smylie, Copyright 2015

10 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** So we were encouraged as  
11 scholars, by Maria, to actually drill down. So you can't  
12 just have this black box of colonization. You have to try  
13 to understand exactly each policy and how it effected our  
14 diverse First Nations, Inuit, Metis, and urban Indigenous  
15 communities across the country and we've just, like, maybe  
16 been able to start that process. Next slide.

17 And then here, and you'll see in a minute,  
18 we actually flip in my strength-based examples. We're  
19 trying to flip and break this cycle. So I mentioned this  
20 concern that we would all share about the ongoing  
21 disruption of our families. Because how can we rebuild  
22 like, a feeling of love, peace, and joy, right, and  
23 security, and belonging, if our infants keep getting  
24 apprehended, right?

25 So basically, this cycle where the green

1 circle is these underlying determinants of Indigenous  
2 maternal health. So we have unmet material needs in the  
3 City of Toronto. There's a housing crisis too. The work  
4 we've done is showing that, like, over eight out of 10  
5 families is living below the low income cut off, and then,  
6 like, a lack of positive social supports. So people go  
7 and ask for help, try to get healthcare and they get put  
8 down, or somebody calls child protection.

9 And then, of course, mental health and  
10 addictions can challenge people, as we're in this  
11 multigenerational cycle that we're just recovering from.  
12 And then somebody get pregnant in that context and then  
13 they try to get help and there's a whole bunch of  
14 barriers. So one of the stories I like to tell is about a  
15 client I had in Ottawa who came to see me and she had  
16 missed an obstetrician appointment, and the obstetrician  
17 had called the child protective services on her, and  
18 because she missed the appointment.

19 And I said, "Well, why did you miss the  
20 appointment?" And it's because she didn't have bus fare  
21 and it was hard to travel with her two other kids that  
22 were under the age of five. So I think all obstetricians  
23 and family doctors, and other health care providers should  
24 have to take public transit across the city with three  
25 kids under the age of five. And then they could keep that



1 in mind before they get upset at someone for missing their  
2 appointment.

3 You can see then that this cycle, because  
4 what happens, and we know this, we end up embodying these  
5 social challenges. And there's actually a whole field of  
6 research about that. They used to call it weathering the  
7 premature aging of African-American women in the  
8 literature. Now they call it allostatic load and they  
9 actually can draw blood and say, okay, you're stressed  
10 out.

11 And now we have epigenetics too, so not  
12 only the allostatic load is all about showing different  
13 hormones and chemicals in our blood, natural chemicals  
14 like cortisol that occur when we're stressed out. But now  
15 they actually look at our DNA. So it translates into  
16 adverse health outcomes, right? But wouldn't it be a good  
17 idea if we could address some of the underlying  
18 challenges, even in this time, some of the unmet material  
19 needs.

20 And of course, other groups of people in  
21 Canada have benefitted from this. So the idea that  
22 housing first, right, is a national program and strategy  
23 that was used as a -- so provide people with housing first  
24 and then see if their mental health improves, right? So  
25 provide people with housing first and see if our family

1 strength and integrity improves. So -- and then the cycle  
2 just continues because the babies get apprehended. So  
3 we're going to talk very shortly about how to change that.  
4 Next slide.

5 Okay. So big breath, and now we're on to  
6 our strength-based examples. So as I mentioned, the  
7 answers lie in our communities, and I'm quoting our former  
8 National Chief Phil Fontaine when he said that at his  
9 plenary talk at an Indigenous health conference I happened  
10 to attend in Toronto. And here I am, so this is the thing  
11 that we miss, right?

12 This is like, this could be the plain --  
13 like, somebody just called me up, I'm not a skilled enough  
14 clinician anymore, but there's maybe a small community  
15 nearby that's short a family doctor. So they're like,  
16 "Okay, Smylie, we need you to get to work. Enough of this  
17 sitting around in conference rooms. Like, we're going to  
18 fly you out to this community." So there I am. I could  
19 land in that community and I can say, "Oh, by the way, you  
20 know, I've been in practice for 25 years, I've had a focus  
21 on young families. I'm very concerned and want thriving  
22 homes." Right?

23 Maybe I could work with you to try to  
24 figure out, like, which homes and which infants maybe need  
25 some help in this community, right, and which ones are

1       okay, right? So if I was to use all my medical training  
2       and clinical experience, and my fancy graduate degree from  
3       Johns Hopkins, and all the like, non-Indigenous research,  
4       like, say I'd never joined the ceremony lodge. I could do  
5       that. And there's people probably that are funded to  
6       that. I could spend five years doing a big project in the  
7       community to try to figure out how to differentiate, like,  
8       which homes and children might need some help and supports  
9       and what supports they are, and which ones didn't.

10               Or -- this is what gets missed and the  
11       answer is already in the community. In like, five  
12       minutes, if I had the right connections and a knew how to  
13       listen, I could talk to about three aunties in that  
14       community and they would tell me the same thing, right?  
15       So really sometimes we're spending a lot of time and  
16       resources, and forgetting, like, about that. That's that  
17       same thing I say.

18               My auntie Maria comes, and she can know  
19       within like, 10 seconds, what my personal health and well-  
20       being is, right? But because I spent a lot of my time  
21       trying to figure out how to assess health and well-being,  
22       right, we should not underestimate the value and the  
23       knowledge, right, that's in our aunties and our uncles.  
24       Next slide.

25               Okay. So everyday ceremonies. So I asked

1 and called my auntie and Elder Maria Campbell and I asked  
2 her, what should I speak about? And she talked about  
3 everyday practices in the home. And so also, all of the  
4 Elders and knowledge keepers did encourage me to speak  
5 from my own experience. I'm not just showing my family  
6 because I'm lonely and want to show them, actually I feel  
7 a bit vulnerable doing that. But because then you can  
8 understand and it's my story, not their story.

9 So that's my son, Jay. That's a little  
10 beaver, they had a little mascot in their class that they  
11 got to take home. So that's him making pancakes with my  
12 partner, Nancy, and then that's his twin brother Quinn and  
13 we're out on some land. Nancy owns some land, which is a  
14 very special piece of land in her family on her  
15 traditional territory. She's Anishinaabe and he's just  
16 carving a stick there with his little pocket knife.

17 So I'm just going to switch to reading  
18 for a minute, and this is really the core piece of the  
19 testimony. So, if I've put you to sleep, try wake up for  
20 this part.

21 Okay. So, I spoke to Maria, and she -  
22 - first of all, ceremony is a funny word, she said. It  
23 doesn't translate into our languages. Making a meal can  
24 be a ceremony. Making bread can be a ceremony. These  
25 small day-to-day ceremonies are important. Story telling

1 over a cup of tea, as I mentioned, it's so important that  
2 Dr. Anna Flaminio just did her whole Ph.D. thesis in law  
3 at U of T on it with Maria. Visiting, because if we don't  
4 visit, we can't build relationships. So, I think the  
5 thesis is about visiting as an intervention; right? So,  
6 visiting is even more important given these current-day  
7 distractions of video games, cell phones and technologies.

8 The small ceremonies ensure we are  
9 ready for the bigger community ceremonies, ensure we can  
10 learn from them what we need from them. And, one thing  
11 that is important to point out, then, is actually  
12 outsiders, and sometimes insiders, we miss that all these  
13 things that we do are ceremonies; right? Because we think  
14 that if we don't understand ceremonies, and actually, the  
15 most important piece of the ceremony which is that  
16 interaction, the process; right? What happens  
17 spiritually; right? And, collectively, and collectively  
18 could be with other human beings or with our lived  
19 environments and we just see the costumes; right? We see  
20 the tools; right? And so, those are important. They help  
21 us in ceremonies, but we miss the essence; okay?

22 And, if we engage in these small  
23 ceremonies, they actually ensure we're ready for bigger  
24 community ceremonies, and ensure that we can learn what we  
25 need from them. And, I know this because I arrived to the

1 ceremony lodge at Gabriel's Crossing often ill-equipped;  
2 right? Because I had forgotten. I had been running  
3 around. I haven't been valuing or engaging in the every  
4 day ceremonies perhaps as much as I should. I saved it  
5 all up.

6 So, for example, Maria Campbell  
7 remembers gathering together as a family in the home at  
8 the end of the day around 7:30 or 8:00 p.m. The whole  
9 family would gather, the adults with tea, and the children  
10 might have cocoa. There would be a quiet conversation as  
11 the family came together. Plans would be made for the  
12 next day, and it would help people slow down and create a  
13 sense of security before bed.

14 Maria can remember her grandmother  
15 giving each child half a turnip and they would scrape it  
16 with a knife and eat the scrapings. And, while this  
17 happened, Maria's grandmother would tell stories. It  
18 provided closure at the end of the day and calmed the  
19 children down.

20 It is very important to do this in our  
21 families, Maria said. These peaceful experiences provide  
22 a basis of grounding and centering in place; the ability  
23 to imagine ourselves richly as we have these beautiful and  
24 rich memories. Then, throughout our lives, we can come  
25 back to this place, this body of memory and experiences

1 when times are tough. It also helps us as adults when we  
2 work with our elders. Their stories and teachings will  
3 remind us.

4 So, for example, when I heard the  
5 story of the turnips, I remembered my mother and  
6 grandmother and aunties giving me pieces of turnip to chew  
7 on. There's also a funny story because my grandmother Ruby  
8 had a house in Saskatoon but, of course, like most of my  
9 Métis family members, she had a garden. Even when she  
10 moved into a small apartment, she had a huge garden.

11 So, as a small child, I ate carrots  
12 from the garden, and then there was a funny story about  
13 me, because the carrots were so big, kind of putting the  
14 carrots back in the dirt and hoping that they would keep.

15 It also reminded me about a story  
16 about my grandmother that was very special because I did  
17 lose my mom as a teenager, but my grandmother lived into  
18 her 80's. So, I would recurrently visit her in Saskatoon,  
19 and I would come in exhausted from medical school and I  
20 would just sleep, and she would always have food cooked  
21 for me and she would give me her bed; right? Well into  
22 her 70's she would give me her bed and sleep on the couch.  
23 So, those are just very special memories, but there was  
24 also values and teachings in there, protocols for me.

25 So, I grew up visiting family and

1 attending large extended family gatherings, and I try to  
2 do this with my own family and children today. Even  
3 though I no longer lived in the big extended family as  
4 Maria did when she was little, every evening at home, my  
5 partner and I spend time with our twin boys, provide them  
6 with a bedtime snack and read them stories. When they  
7 were younger, we would sing songs with them as well.

8 My older sister and I, even though we  
9 live on opposite ends of the City of Toronto, which is a  
10 bit of a point of debate; right? Because some of you that  
11 know Métis history too, know we lived in sister  
12 communities; right? So, we're matrilineal and matrilocal.  
13 So, sisters should live in the same communities. But, of  
14 course, my sister and I can't agree on which side of  
15 Toronto to live on.

16 But, that said, we still make an  
17 effort to get together for at least one shared meal a  
18 week. And, we see our children then building their  
19 relationships, and our relationships get nurtured and  
20 strengthened, and we've done that on purpose for about a  
21 year now. And then we have many larger family gatherings  
22 throughout the year that include all of my siblings and  
23 their children and my parents, and spend time visiting our  
24 in-laws in B.C. where we're always welcomed with a large  
25 gathering of extended family.



1                                   So, maybe this sounds very simple.  
2       People are, like, why is Dr. Smylie with all these  
3       qualifications talking about these every day ceremonies?  
4       But, actually, that's a thing. That's the knowledge.  
5       That's the knowledge that the aunties have. So, it seems  
6       simple until you've lost it; right? And, you're trying to  
7       recover it, and I believe it is important for me to speak  
8       about these small ceremonies that we have, because I think  
9       that if we could nurture them and realize that they're  
10      really important, it would be an important strength-based  
11      approach to ending violence against First Nations, Inuit,  
12      Métis women and girls, and two-spirit people. Next slide,  
13      please.

14                                  Okay. So, my second example is going  
15      to be about the ceremony lodge. And, again, as I  
16      mentioned, I wasn't born -- I didn't grow up hearing Cree,  
17      but I'll say notokwew ahtyokan, a grandmother's lodge, and  
18      it means "first grandmother".

19                                  Our lodge is a community of people who  
20      are connected through knowledge keeper Maria Campbell. We  
21      come together at a place in the Saskatchewan River Valley  
22      known as Gabriel's Crossing, the old homestead of Gabriel  
23      Dumont located near Batoche. It is a special place for  
24      First Nations, and Métis have been gathering for  
25      centuries, possibly millennia.

1                   In case you don't know, Gabriel Dumont  
2 was one of the most respected historic Métis community  
3 leaders, a leader of the buffalo hunt, elected president  
4 of the Métis government and military leader of the Métis  
5 during the Battle of Batoche. Apparently, they still  
6 study his strategies at West Point; right? And, again, I  
7 guess that may matter more or less.

8                   For the most part, the members of the  
9 lodge are not close biologic relatives, and our residents  
10 are spread across the country. We consider each other  
11 family, and we consider the Crossing home. When we come  
12 together, we do ceremonies, visit, share information and  
13 support each other in our communities.

14                  Under the direction and guidance of  
15 her elders and mentors, Maria started our community about  
16 35 years ago when she acquired the Gabriel's Crossing  
17 property. Her vision was of a place where artists,  
18 writers and intellectuals could come together, be inspired  
19 and co-create. Over the years, there have been dozens of  
20 writing retreats, story telling and cultural gatherings,  
21 along with traditional gardening, and visits by groups of  
22 students from grade schools and universities. We are  
23 currently in the process of creating a foundation to carry  
24 on the work.

25                  Maria founded our ceremony lodge about

1       20 years ago. As I mentioned, I've been involved probably  
2       for about 10 to 12 years. And, the lodge is founded on  
3       what in English is called "family" or "kinship".  
4       Wahkohtowin in Cree; Tiyóspaye in Lakota. Wahkohtowin is  
5       about much more than simply who we are related to by birth  
6       marriage or adoption, which is how one might translate the  
7       word "kin" in English or understand it. It is about how  
8       we live with these relations within the context of the  
9       broader ecosystem that we are a part of, including the  
10      land, water, and non-human living things, and both the  
11      physical and metaphysical aspects of these.

12                    To quote Maria Campbell, family to our  
13      people meant sharing all things: wealth, knowledge,  
14      happiness and pain. It meant brotherhood, loving and  
15      caring enough about each other to be honest. And, from  
16      that honesty, gathering strength to change those things  
17      which would hurt us all.

18                    Wahkohtowin, or how we live with our  
19      relations within the context of the broader ecosystem  
20      we're a part of, is a world view; okay? Sylvie Miracle,  
21      when I worked with her in Toronto, said, "Well, what does  
22      world view mean? Stop using that; okay?" So, values,  
23      beliefs, knowledges and skills that we live by; okay?

24                    The intergenerational transfer and day-to-  
25      day application of and adherence to wahkohtowin was

1 historically built into all aspects of community and  
2 family life. I believe that it was built into all aspects  
3 of Métis community and family life, but I believe there's  
4 other similar concepts that were built into the family and  
5 community life of other First Nations, Inuit and Métis  
6 people. And, I believe that wahkohtowin, if we could  
7 understand those protocols, if we can remember those  
8 protocols, because we do remember them and we do still  
9 live ...them is key to addressing and stopping violence  
10 against Indigenous women, girls and two-spirit people.

11 So, it was built into our languages where  
12 we lived and what we did for "insiders" and those who  
13 lived in this way. It, therefore, seems rather simple.  
14 It might be taken for granted or sometimes even discounted  
15 or undervalued; right? So, we all know of knowledge  
16 keepers or elders in our communities who, like, think it's  
17 funny, right, when we go talk to them, unless you're one  
18 of those people; right? Like, so they're like, "Why is  
19 this doctor coming to talk to me," right?

20 My grandmother was like that; right? I  
21 would ask her -- she was really good at traditional food  
22 preparation; right? And, I would ask her to teach me  
23 that. Now, she may have known that that wasn't in my set  
24 of aptitudes as well, but she just didn't think I needed  
25 to learn it. She would go, "You're a doctor. You can go

1 buy your canned goods at the store.”

2 So, it gets discounted or undervalued, but  
3 it is incredibly complex and incredibly important. So,  
4 even those stories I told about the simple ceremonies in  
5 my home, maybe they do seem simple, right, and not  
6 academic or scholarly, but actually I believe they are  
7 complex and incredibly important.

8 So, in anthropology, this is known as an  
9 emic perspective. Some aspects of the sophisticated  
10 worldview resonate with people from different societies  
11 and some aspects are different. So, for outsiders, key  
12 aspects are commonly missed or breached. So, this is a  
13 critical point, right, and I think it's really important  
14 in terms of the policy relevance of what we do. It's one  
15 of the key barriers that happens in health services. So,  
16 what I see is my whole career has been founded at  
17 recognizing that the common sense, the common knowledge  
18 that First Nations, Inuit, Métis, urban Indigenous people  
19 bring to health services is missed; right? And, that's a  
20 real waste.

21 So, for example, the projects that I worked  
22 on with the Inuit in Ottawa, I was trying to figure out  
23 health promotion, how to spread health messages. The most  
24 effective way was just to tell one community member,  
25 because there was this huge and vibrant social network.

1 If you want to get a message out, tell someone; right?  
2 But, actually, nobody was using that system to spread  
3 information, like of the outsider health care providers  
4 that I knew of.

5 One of the most disruptive parts of  
6 colonial policies and processes, attitudinal and systemic  
7 racism is when outsiders, and now sometimes insiders, have  
8 not been exposed to these ways, that could be myself,  
9 right, don't see or misunderstand or underestimate a piece  
10 of this way of living and try to replace it with something  
11 they do know, but something that won't work for us. This  
12 is extremely common, and I see it every day in health  
13 services in local, provincial and federal health policy.  
14 It often comes from well-intention people who think they  
15 are helping.

16 Well, it would take a lifetime to explain  
17 all of the values, attitudes, knowledge and skills that  
18 underlie our lodge, and I am ill-equipped to do this since  
19 I am still learning, some important things about our lodge  
20 that I can share and may or may not be distinct from the  
21 way that people outside our lodge [live] their lives  
22 include, our lodge represents an investment in each other  
23 rather than an investment in things. We are encouraged to  
24 remember that no one person or living thing is above  
25 another. In English, this may be known as humility but,

1       again, the term doesn't translate well, and that everyone  
2       "holds a piece of the puzzle." I.e. we all have some  
3       knowledge or skills or gifts that are needed to put the  
4       big picture of our lodge and our communities and will  
5       (indiscernible) together.

6                   And, the final piece is our leadership  
7       lodge. And, Maria thought it was important to talk about  
8       us being a leadership lodge. And so, by a leadership  
9       lodge, what I mean is that we all came educated and  
10      gifted, but looking for place identity and confidence in  
11      who we were. So, those book learning qualifications  
12      weren't enough for us to be leaders.

13                   The reason for these unravelled threads can  
14      be found in the multi-generational and day-to-day impacts  
15      of the list of disrupters that I went over quickly  
16      earlier. But, because this a strength-based presentation,  
17      I won't dwell on how we got unravelled. I am going to try  
18      to talk a little bit about how the ceremony lodge reweaves  
19      and strengthens these connections to place, and  
20      strengthens our identity and confidence allowing us to  
21      step more fully into leadership roles within and outside  
22      of the lodge community.

23                   So, what does the lodge do? It teaches us,  
24      it allows us to access and share knowledge, it grounds us  
25      in history and practice, and in that way, we can learn who

1 we are; right? So, I understand who I am now as a Métis  
2 woman. I understand that unbroken maternal kin line. I  
3 understand that we're matrilineal and matrilocal; right?  
4 So, then I can challenge that systemic and attitudinal  
5 racism I face where people will say, "Well, your dad's  
6 white. Like, you're mixed blood. Why would you even say  
7 you're Indigenous," right? Which I heard when I was in  
8 medical school.

9 We can understand what our gifts are. We  
10 can understand how to work together because we practice  
11 working together, and it doesn't always go smoothly. And,  
12 it has been something that I didn't learn in my book  
13 learning either, but a critical thing for me to learn how  
14 to do if I'm going to take on a leadership role. And, it  
15 helps us get the confidence to actually carry this out,  
16 because we work together and do things together. There  
17 are lots of bumps along the way, but eventually we get the  
18 thing done; right? So, then we know that we can do it.

19 We grow Wahkohtowin and strengthen its  
20 intergenerational transfer in our coming together, in our  
21 visiting and working together, and we share and learn  
22 about how to live a good life. But, we did this by work,  
23 hard work; right? So, it's not really airy fairy. And, I  
24 can't talk about the specifics of the ceremony, but I can  
25 talk about the specifics of how we divide up tasks and get



1           them done. And, it includes unromantic things like  
2           hauling water; cutting vegetables; preparing for and  
3           leading the ceremonies, which includes a very long list  
4           even when we don't talk about the ceremonies themselves,  
5           because we have to do advanced outreach and communication  
6           to the participants; collect and prepare the different  
7           medicines and other equipment that might be needed;  
8           mobilize the team that is needed to conduct and support  
9           the ceremonies; making sure the sites are ready and all  
10          the supplies have been gathered; and make sure that  
11          everyone is physically, emotionally and spiritual ready  
12          for the ceremony. And, that's just the prep list.

13                         There's a lot of chores to do around the  
14          home. I live in the city, but anyone who lives in an  
15          acreage or has grown up on the land knows that there is a  
16          lot of gardening and household maintenance to be done,  
17          particularly when you're living without running water.  
18          And then, of course, we do share and participate in  
19          elder's teachings. And then we do all share the  
20          responsibility of keeping the lodge going financially and  
21          making sure that that sacred site is protected and the  
22          buildings are maintained.

23                         We get to have critical Indigenous  
24          intellectual, philosophical and political discussions  
25          around the kitchen table. So, before I do any research

1 project, I try to actually raise it at that kitchen table,  
2 and that's where I actually can understand, because part  
3 of what I do -- sometimes I find a useful tool on Public  
4 Health. We talked about the Red River cart, I found this  
5 tool called Respondent-driven Sampling. When I tried to  
6 talk about white fragility, that didn't go over well at  
7 the kitchen table, so there are things that get either  
8 accepted -- story, medicine is another thing. That was a  
9 good thing that hit some synergy.

10 So, while we're doing that work though, we  
11 also share our current challenges and problems that we're  
12 facing. So, of course because many of us are based at  
13 universities, we face different challenges there as well.

14 Our children are welcome at the lodge. We  
15 watch them grow up and celebrate milestones. Lodge  
16 members come together for weddings, for naming ceremonies.  
17 That naming ceremony was held by the lodge that you saw  
18 the picture of my son.

19 In our day jobs at universities, we work  
20 across a broad range of disciplines including history,  
21 visual arts, Indigenous studies, gender studies, law,  
22 medicine and midwifery at at least 10 universities across  
23 the country. And so, one of the things that happens when  
24 we come together is our disciplinary expertise gets woven  
25 into a more holistic Indigenous perspective. And, again,

1 I think this is all purposeful; right? And, it's part of  
2 Maria's application of a teaching that she had from her  
3 elder about everybody carrying a piece of the puzzle and  
4 how we need to bring it together.

5 And then the other piece that we are able  
6 to do is weave together both this non-Indigenous -- mostly  
7 non-Indigenous knowledge, the more Indigenous knowledge is  
8 coming to university, and then the knowledge is the Cree,  
9 Métis knowledge that we're gaining in the lodge.

10 We also support each other in diverse ways  
11 when we're outside of the lodge. So, we're there for each  
12 other when we need a hand or a listening ear about  
13 personal or family challenges or workplace issues. So, my  
14 dad passed away recently, and everybody was there to  
15 provide me with support, but we also help with each  
16 other's work. So, people do shared research projects and  
17 presentations, co-organize community events and activist  
18 events. So, as I mentioned, when I was preparing this  
19 testimony, I relied heavily on Maria and other lodge  
20 members to help me with it.

21 So, in summary, Notokwew Ahtyokan or our  
22 Grandmother's Lodge represents a strength-based practice  
23 that can promote what we need as human beings including  
24 love, reciprocity, and relationships, and a sense of  
25 belonging. And has actually promoted that for many of us

1 as adults.

2 What we call the Seven Laws and other call  
3 Grandfather Teachings are really our laws about family,  
4 community, and nations, and our lodge allows us to learn  
5 in -- our lodge allows us to learn in practice these laws.  
6 So it's an important strength-based example because it's  
7 rooted in Indigenous knowledge and practice and represents  
8 an upstream grassroots approach to addressing the trauma  
9 and dispossession experienced by Indigenous people in  
10 optimizing community health and well-being.

11 And the last piece is any group of people  
12 can do this. And others of you are doing it in different  
13 ways, and some of you might be doing it in ceremonial  
14 lodges, some of you are doing it in other forms of  
15 community collectives already; right? Anybody can do it  
16 with hard work, commitment and a willingness to honour and  
17 trust in local collective knowledge and practice, and to  
18 see that that is something that is very worthwhile. It  
19 doesn't require a huge amount of money, and it's self-  
20 sustaining.

21 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Chief Commissioner,  
22 Commissioners, I'm wondering if we could just have a short  
23 5 minute break? I anticipate that Dr. Smylie will be  
24 about another 35 to 40 minutes, and we will then have a  
25 larger break at that point. So this would just be a short

1 break.

2 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Yeah.  
3 Five minutes, please.

4 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you.

5 --- Upon recessing at 2:27 p.m./L'audience est suspendue à  
6 14h27

7 --- Upon resuming at 14:40

8 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** So, Chief  
9 Commissioner, Commissioners, if we could proceed again.  
10 Janet, where we had left off, you had already provided us  
11 two strength based examples about the answers lying in our  
12 communities and about the lodge. Can you proceed with  
13 some of the other examples that you wanted to share with  
14 the Commissioners and those in attendance today?

15 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I sure can. So, I will  
16 just ask for my next slide, "When There is a Chance".  
17 And, I have three or four more within community examples,  
18 and then a couple of examples that are relevant for non-  
19 Indigenous individuals communities and organizations.

20 So, my third example is a favourite  
21 example, and it's very appropriate for me to be speaking  
22 about the example of Indigenous midwives working in  
23 Indigenous communities here in Iqaluit, in the Inuit  
24 Nunangat, because of course we have a strength of  
25 Indigenous midwifery and the practice of Inuit midwifery

1           which is still very much alive and well. And, in fact,  
2           the Inuit midwifery practice in Puvirnitug is actually the  
3           oldest current day midwifery practice in the country.

4                        So, again, we have an example, not only of  
5           a strength based example that is Indigenous, but actually  
6           a strength based example that is leading the country, all  
7           of Canada, in this Indigenous midwifery practice in  
8           Puvirnitug. And, in fact, I have been citing this  
9           Indigenous midwifery practice in Puvirnitug since  
10          2001/2002 as a best practice in my writings.

11                      And, as I mentioned earlier on, I have  
12          actually been really fortunate to be witness to, like a  
13          recognition and a revitalization. Though, I say that  
14          cautiously of First Nations, Inuit and Métis midwifery in  
15          the country because, of course, it never stopped, though  
16          it was disrupted and it continues to be disrupted.

17                      So, this idea that -- actually we had  
18          excellent First Nations, Inuit and Métis reproductive  
19          health services in our communities and we always have.  
20          And, of course what is wonderful about the practice of  
21          Indigenous midwifery working in Indigenous communities is  
22          it's all about supporting love, peace and joy for  
23          Indigenous infants and their families.

24                      So, if you look at the slide there, you can  
25          actually see, now we have a National Aboriginal Council of

1 Midwives, I have encouraged people to have a look at their  
2 website. And then you see, also, we have Indigenous  
3 midwives not only working in Inuit Nunangat, but we also  
4 have Indigenous midwives working in Toronto. So, as I had  
5 mentioned, my current family practice is with an  
6 Indigenous focus midwifery practice. It's been amazing to  
7 see that grow. There's 15 to 16 midwives there, half of  
8 them are First Nations, Inuit or Métis midwives. And,  
9 shortly we will speak about our birth centre. And, you  
10 can see this publication by the National Aboriginal  
11 Council of Midwives about Indigenous midwifery. Next  
12 slide, please.

13 So, again, Maria Campbell has shared some  
14 knowledge about Indigenous midwives. So, from a Métis  
15 perspective, in her community, she grew up helping her  
16 grandmother, who was a midwife, and she describes midwives  
17 as role models and the glue that held communities  
18 together, and she says a strong and gentle, wise and soft  
19 spoken, laughing and singing, they meant security for  
20 children.

21 And, they had many interconnected community  
22 roles, so not only did they attend birth -- and this is  
23 very important, this is what Cheryllee Bourgeois said has  
24 to be a key message. So, Indigenous midwifery is not just  
25 about providing pre-natal care and attending births.

1 Historically and currently, it's about medicines to treat  
2 sick children, counselling people, including counselling  
3 people who were fighting. So, midwives in Métis  
4 communities were important interveners when we did have  
5 family violence. And, teachers of culture through  
6 storytelling. And, actually, not only did they attend  
7 birth, they also attended death and prepared bodies after  
8 death. Next slide, please.

9 So, why for the last 15 plus years have I  
10 been promoting Indigenous midwifery as a best practice or  
11 a wise practice for health in Indigenous communities? I  
12 like it because it's longstanding, it's continuous and  
13 it's something that's happened in almost every First  
14 Nations, Inuit, Métis, urban Indigenous community that  
15 I've ever been aware of. I like it because of the  
16 continuity of relationships.

17 Of course, I'm a family doctor and I  
18 attended births, and that was one of the most rewarding  
19 parts of my practice. I feel really blessed when some  
20 tall person comes up to me, or their mother, and reminds  
21 me about how I got to attend their birth. So I think I  
22 attended about 400 births in my career, so a small, little  
23 village.

24 But -- actually, Indigenous midwifery is  
25 actually set up for even better continuity of



1 relationships than I could provide; right? And we spoke  
2 about that need for love and security and a sense of  
3 belonging. And we'll speak about how, if we don't get it  
4 as children, and maybe even we got moments of it --  
5 hopefully every baby got a little moment of it, right --  
6 that we can recover it; right? So in that relationship  
7 with a midwife, it's a beautiful relationship to recover  
8 that.

9           And I know that because I've worked with  
10 Indigenous midwives for over a decade. And part of my  
11 clinical practice is a counselling and mental health  
12 practice now, and I can see when people come to me how  
13 they've already been engaged in a beautiful and balanced  
14 relationship and can learn about balanced relationships if  
15 that's something that they haven't fully experienced in  
16 their lives yet.

17           I love it because it's kin-based, and of  
18 course, all of the teachings I've been getting from my  
19 lodge are about the importance of these -- of Wahkohtowin,  
20 kin in that Cree-Métis sense. And I like it because it's  
21 about health and well-being across a lifecycle. So it  
22 doesn't just start like when somebody's pregnant.

23           And in fact, there's beautiful examples in  
24 Indigenous midwifery. There's a beautiful birth centre in  
25 Six Nations and they have their own community-directed

1 midwifery practice. And they bring in pre-teens for  
2 sleepovers to learn about reproductive and sexual health  
3 and well-being.

4 It supports the intergenerational transfer  
5 of the knowledge and practice that was disrupted at the  
6 centre of our societies as Cree-Métis people with the  
7 infants and their grandparents. And in fact, often a lot  
8 of the childrearing was done by the grandparents because  
9 the parents were busy; right? And the reason that the  
10 infants and the grandparents are at the centre is because  
11 if something happens all that you need to carry on your  
12 society, to carry on your language and culture is the  
13 children and their grandparents; right? So the men and  
14 the women are disposable.

15 And then we've actually been doing quite a  
16 bit of work in partnership with that urban Indigenous  
17 midwifery practice, Seven Generation Midwives Toronto, and  
18 had a couple of students, one of whom is now training to  
19 be a midwife, interview clients. And we find out that  
20 actually if we think about cultural safety as a health  
21 service relationship where people feel safe, respected and  
22 able to be themselves, Indigenous midwives in this  
23 practice are able to provide it.

24 Next slide please.

25 Okay. And then there's linked examples.

1       So this Indigenous midwifery is this amazing movement that  
2       builds momentum.

3               So another beautiful story that I have to  
4       share is about the Toronto Birth Centre. So several years  
5       ago, in Ontario, there was a announcement made that we're  
6       going to fund two birth centres in the province. It was a  
7       re-election year, and there was high rates of caesarean  
8       section in Toronto. So one was going to be in Toronto.

9               And I'd been working with the midwives, and  
10       they said, "We think they're going to fund the Indigenous  
11       Birth Centre", and then I went to press release, and I'm  
12       like, "No. It's not set up in a way that they're going to  
13       fund an Indigenous birth centre."

14               But we had been able and been working on a  
15       project in the community. We had a birth visioning  
16       meeting that was funded by the (indiscernible). We  
17       actually had a documentary film in our report, and we'd  
18       been able to support an Indigenous midwife to spend half  
19       her time helping us gather knowledge about Indigenous  
20       midwifery as a best practice.

21               So what happened is that the Indigenous  
22       midwifery practice, SGM, actually won the competition,  
23       and there was actually -- that -- there was a bit of a  
24       kafuffle. The rest of the midwifery community was telling  
25       these young brilliant Indigenous midwives, Sara Wolfe and

1 Sherry Bourgeois, that they were too young, they didn't  
2 have the knowledge to build this birth centre. And they  
3 built this birth centre. They built this birth centre in  
4 about 14 months. And anybody who's been involved in  
5 constructing a healthcare facility knows what a huge task  
6 that is.

7 And so what we have in Toronto is this  
8 Toronto Birth Centre. There's a picture inside. Again,  
9 note the Christi Belcourt art. It's a birth centre that  
10 is governed by an Indigenous governance model; right? But  
11 it's turned midwifery around in Toronto.

12 So some of you will know that midwifery in  
13 urban areas, because it wasn't covered, was primarily used  
14 by fairly wealthy privileged people, but this birth centre  
15 has delivered over -- a thousand babies have been born,  
16 and it's a birth centre for everybody. So over half of  
17 the babies that have been born there are Indigenous,  
18 right, or they're coming from other racialized communities  
19 that are experiencing social disadvantage. They are poor.  
20 And they get access to this beautiful space.

21 So another example, like Puvirnituk, right,  
22 about an Indigenous community creating a health service in  
23 partnership with allies, but actually creating something  
24 that's an outstanding model for everybody, a national best  
25 practice.

1                   Next slide please.

2                   Okay. And then another spinoff of this  
3                   Indigenous midwifery momentum and this amazing group of  
4                   Indigenous and allied midwives at Seven Generation  
5                   Midwives Toronto is the Baby Bundles Project. Okay? So  
6                   it's an action research project for Indigenous families  
7                   during and after birth and pregnancy. And the goal is  
8                   around family strengthening.

9                   So remember, we mentioned that at least 50  
10                  to 100 babies, in my estimate, are still being apprehended  
11                  in the first year of life, Indigenous babies, in the City  
12                  of Toronto. So we want to break that cycle. And remember  
13                  that sad circle that I showed you; right?

14                  So what we think, and again, it's not  
15                  rocket science, right, it's just simple. If we could work  
16                  together in a good way as service providers and community  
17                  members, and research and respond to those unmet health  
18                  needs, the poverty, and the housing, and security, and the  
19                  need for safe places, our families will get stronger.

20                  Next slide.

21                  So what's going to happen is we're actually  
22                  going to try to reverse this cycle. So this is the  
23                  opposite of what I showed you before. So we're investing  
24                  in the underlying social determinants of health, so we're  
25                  trying to demonstrate.

1                   And we're actually having an international  
2 partnership. So we've had some colleagues in Brisbane,  
3 Australia, amazing Aboriginal health service providers.  
4 They were able to reduce the rate of apprehension to  
5 almost zero in a period of 14 months by getting all their  
6 health services to work together. It's a big job getting  
7 us to work together. And then they provided wraparound  
8 support.

9                   So our team is led by Indigenous midwives,  
10 but of course, as all of you know, Indigenous midwives may  
11 hold a big piece of the puzzle but it's not the whole  
12 piece of the puzzle. So now we also have counsellors,  
13 social workers, peer support workers, housing workers;  
14 right? And most importantly, the family and the community  
15 wrapping services around.

16                   And so then the idea is that this is an  
17 upstream investment and we'll be able to break that cycle.  
18 Because of course every time an infant is apprehended it's  
19 a million dollars, if one believed in financial arguments  
20 in terms of policy. Okay? And sometimes that's our very  
21 real world, the two worlds; right? So -- yeah. It's a  
22 very good investment.

23                   Next slide please.

24                   Okay. So I'm not supposed to talk too  
25 fast, but this is a less concrete example. But if we're -

1 - if anybody in the audience is still thinking, okay, it's  
2 all good that Indigenous people say that they want to be  
3 in charge of their health services, right, and maybe it's  
4 ethical, right, and maybe it's a human right. I believe  
5 it's ethical and a human right. I guess what I'm trying  
6 to say is it's also the most effective thing; right? And  
7 I've been saying that over and over. I think -- like  
8 probably, already, people came into this audience maybe  
9 believing this; okay?

10 But unfortunately, in the real world, when  
11 we say it's better if we do it for ourselves, people don't  
12 believe us, right, and they think, oh, no, I have to help.  
13 Biomedicine has to help; right? They see us through a  
14 deficit lens.

15 So basically, what I wanted to just share  
16 is working with the Indigenous midwives we actually tried  
17 to say well, actually, we believe there's evidence,  
18 evidence in the way that non-Indigenous people would view  
19 it. So we looked at 10,000 articles in the published  
20 literature and we looked at Indigenous, pre-natal, infant,  
21 toddler, health promotion, and culture based parenting.  
22 In the end, we found about 22 studies that we could  
23 include in Canada.

24 And then we had -- we made up a theory.  
25 And again, it's a bit of a common-sense theory; right?

1 But the idea was that if we had Indigenous people in  
2 charge, right, they would actually -- the services will be  
3 better. And we drilled it down a bit.

4 If you could show the next slide,  
5 please. So, basically, we said, in the middle, you see  
6 something called Community Investment. We use this --  
7 something called a Realest Review. We published it in  
8 this journal called Social Science and Medicine that I  
9 used to read in med school. So, apparently if you publish  
10 in there, then maybe the policy makers will believe you.  
11 So, find this article, and feed it to the ADM, or I think  
12 it's in one of your exhibits there, but we already knew it  
13 worked anyways; okay?

14 But, basically, most community members  
15 here know, if you want to do anything in the community,  
16 the first thing is you shouldn't try to do it all by  
17 yourself; right? I had to learn that mostly the hard way,  
18 because I grew up kind of reading books in my sleeping  
19 bag; okay? But, like, you know that it's a good idea to  
20 make it a collective effort; right? Like -- so community  
21 investment and how do we do that in health services;  
22 right? Well, first of all -- so -- like our lodge; right?  
23 Nothing would happen with that lodge, even though Maria is  
24 an amazing leader; right? But, we're all invested in that  
25 lodge; right? Like, we all have spent time and energy and



1 effort.

2 If you can get to a critical level of  
3 community investment, then the thing actually is owned by  
4 the community; right? So -- and, again, even you could  
5 look at something like this National Inquiry; right?  
6 Because it's very hard, right, because it actually did get  
7 started by -- like outside of Indigenous communities.  
8 They said that they put us in charge. And, again, I'm not  
9 going to drill down in that, and I think it's an amazing  
10 process, but it's hard -- a big job of the Inquiry here is  
11 to get that community investment; right? And, part of the  
12 debate is it owned or not owned by the Indigenous  
13 community, and we all do our best; right? But, that's a  
14 point. If it comes from the federal government, it's  
15 going to be hard to make it community owned. We can do  
16 our best; right?

17 I work at a Catholic hospital; right?  
18 So, again -- like it's hard sell in our community, right,  
19 more or less, though that's why Maria said we'll get that  
20 council of Indigenous grandparents; right? So, then  
21 people can actually see; okay? So, that's a process that  
22 we think about and we struggle with in this world, right,  
23 where we have two different worldviews and these different  
24 systems.

25 So, basically, most of us have gone to

1 a community gathering where there is someone that  
2 organized it, but they didn't really get everybody in the  
3 community onboard, right, or they were kind of grumpy, or  
4 something like that, or weren't behaving very well. So,  
5 you walk in and nobody came; right? And then you kind of  
6 walk in, and then you walk out, right, versus another  
7 community gathering. And, this happens all the time,  
8 because at my university-based research or where I have  
9 done my good job, right, of actually sharing resources,  
10 and listening, and turning over the leadership to the  
11 community partner, and then it's just going to be a go;  
12 okay? So, that's where we get to this community  
13 ownership. And, once that happens, it's going to be a go.  
14 Your health promotion program's going to be a go.

15 And, in fact, nobody needed this silly  
16 diagram for Indigenous midwifery, because all these things  
17 were built-in; right? But, I tried to show in the  
18 literature, in this theory, that if we can actually get to  
19 this state of community ownership where First Nations or  
20 Inuit or Métis or urban Indigenous people or some  
21 combination actually believe it's their thing, so that to  
22 participate in the thing is actually an expression of  
23 self-determination, right, it will be better aligned with  
24 what is needed and it will be better aligned with the  
25 knowledge, skills, beliefs, worldviews, and then it's

1 going to work. It will be more likely to support us in  
2 making the choices that we need to make about improving  
3 our behaviours.

4 Next slide. Okay. That slide is just  
5 a little about what I said there about the theory, so we  
6 will talk to the next slide, please, which is just about  
7 some strategies. And, again, all of you know these  
8 strategies; right? But, the community-based program,  
9 governance or management, right, integration and program  
10 with local community infrastructure, local community  
11 programming and stuff, this is going through all those  
12 articles what we found. Content and processes that  
13 reflect local community knowledge, skills, values and  
14 beliefs, and local community capacity building. So, all  
15 of these best practices that I'm talking about, all of the  
16 examples would have this built in.

17 Next slide. Okay. So, just a couple  
18 more community-based examples. Elder Lawrence Star  
19 (phonetic), whose contact information is up there, gave me  
20 permission to present a little bit about the workshops  
21 that he is doing on traditional male parenting, (speaking  
22 Indigenous language). I might need Elder Louis to help me  
23 out there. But, again, because I have told the story of  
24 my language -- yes, thank you for the laughter. It's  
25 good.

1                   So, the thing is, I wanted to focus  
2 specifically on male parenting because I have talked a lot  
3 about midwifery. And, remember, I said I was like a  
4 woman's health scholar, and everyone said, well, you  
5 can't, like, have the health of women without the health  
6 of the men. And, of course we need the health of our  
7 gender diverse people as well, and to make sure that we  
8 don't forget about them. But, like, I feel like the men  
9 and, like, our gender diverse people get forgotten  
10 sometimes.

11                   And, actually, I looked across the  
12 country now, it's really good, because I just heard about  
13 a male parenting program in Six Nations; okay? And, I  
14 have heard about one running out of Edmonton, though I  
15 think it was linked to the prison system, which is also  
16 good, but we would like it to be in and out of the prison  
17 system. But, I have been looking around, and then I went  
18 to the culture camp at Blue Quills in May, and I met  
19 Lawrence Star, and I was just really struck by the work  
20 that he was doing.

21                   I think the reason that I am struck by  
22 the importance of male parenting is I'm a two-spirit  
23 person. I have had female partners, and I have raised  
24 five sons; right? And then I mentioned that I delivered  
25 all these babies, and I could see that, more or less, a

1 lot of times, like the male parents would feel less  
2 confident, right, or maybe a bit afraid of being a dad.  
3 Not all of them. There are some excellent dads out there,  
4 including my oldest son, Alan, and I can actually see --  
5 he's a stay-at-home-dad, and I can see how healing it is  
6 for him, like, to be with his daughter. But, actually,  
7 that has been a long journey for him.

8 And, I think all those disrupters, we  
9 know they interfered with our parenting and our  
10 grandparenting. But, the thing is, like, for those  
11 biologic parents, right, that we have the babies; right?  
12 And then they heal us. They are programmed to heal us and  
13 learn how to bond, even if we're scared; right? But, the  
14 men -- and, again, traditional male roles is not my area  
15 of expertise, right, but as our families and communities  
16 got split apart, right, the rules for the men in providing  
17 and protecting were undermined. And, somehow, some of the  
18 knowledge about how the male parents actually interacted  
19 with the infants, I think, got a bit shattered as well,  
20 though of course Lawrence and others are trying to recover  
21 it.

22 But, what I loved about his workshop  
23 is he talked about the role of male parents. So, even  
24 though they traditionally may have been working out of the  
25 house and the home might have been the domain of women, I

1 think that he talked about the swing, and he said how it  
2 was the responsibility of the male parent actually to set  
3 up the swing. And, he really encouraged us and he really  
4 wanted adult men to be talking to their sons about the  
5 importance of parenting.

6 And, in his workshop, he hands around  
7 babies, toy babies wrapped in their moss bags. And, he  
8 encourages all the men and the women, and then gender  
9 diverse people to hold the babies in the workshop. And,  
10 he talks about the bundling of the babies. So, he talks  
11 about an active role for the male parents and the infant  
12 care, and I thought it was really beautiful and I wanted  
13 to share it. And, I think it's very strength-based to be  
14 doing that, and I think we need to balance out our  
15 investments for both female, male and gender diverse  
16 parents.

17 Next slide, please. Okay. So, just a  
18 couple more examples. Another thing that we can do and we  
19 always have done, and the ceremony lodge is one example,  
20 is we can network together. So, I talked about in my  
21 first CIHR grant I had that opportunity to work with  
22 diverse First Nations, Inuit and Métis communities,  
23 Tunasuvvingat Inuit in Ottawa.

24 My second project, I said to Maria  
25 Campbell and Kim Anderson in my office, I was in

1 Saskatchewan, then I said, "Well, I have to write another  
2 grant. What should I write it on?" And, they said,  
3 "Write a grant to try to get different knowledge keepers  
4 together to talk about, like, infant health, infant, child  
5 and family health and wellbeing."

6 And, they reminded me -- so some of you  
7 will remember on the Prairies in the '70s and '80s, there  
8 was a set of gatherings where different knowledge keepers  
9 and elders came together, and it was a very powerful time  
10 where traditional prairie knowledge could be shared. And,  
11 there was just a bit of a synergy because, of course, we  
12 being back and forth between these mainstream and  
13 Indigenous ways of knowing, and they had this idea of  
14 knowledge network, so that was, like, the fad at that  
15 time, knowledge translation, knowledge networks. Now,  
16 it's intervention or implementation research, so I have to  
17 try to figure out how I can synergize with those things,  
18 that the mainstream research policy makers come up with.

19 So, a group of experts who work together on  
20 a common concern strengthen their collective knowledge  
21 base and develop solutions. What I liked about it is it  
22 set up an opportunity for social learning. So, here, you  
23 see a room full of 10 amazing people, and they are elders  
24 and knowledge keepers who work in the area of pre-natal,  
25 infant and child health, from First Nations and Métis

1 communities in Saskatchewan and Ontario. So, they are the  
2 actual, like, health promotion workers, there are some  
3 Indigenous midwives, some program managers in there.

4 And, what we did is we came together for  
5 five years. So, they were paid one day a week from the  
6 research grant, and the first half was to actually gather  
7 stories from knowledge keepers in their communities. Next  
8 slide. And, in a minute, I think you will see -- so  
9 that's a collection of all the stories. But, then, the  
10 second half, they applied the knowledge and the stories to  
11 their programs; right? But, it just speaks again to that  
12 transformative impact of where we're actually taking the  
13 time, because another challenge that we have already been  
14 talking about all the way through this is time; right?  
15 I'm talking too fast because I'm worried about time.

16 And, when I'm busy, like, doing my day job  
17 -- actually, a lot of my day job draws me away from  
18 spending time with knowledge keepers that would actually  
19 help me learn what I need to learn, what's essential for  
20 me to learn, okay? So, here was a program where, for a  
21 modest investment, the very people that are doing the work  
22 in the communities, who are often then very busy because  
23 they're caught in this interface of mainstream health  
24 services and Indigenous ways of knowing and doing, and the  
25 First Nations, Inuit and Métis knowledge often has to be



1 incorporated at the side of their desk. They have the  
2 time, one day a week, to sit with those elders. And, it  
3 was very transformative on our leadership as well, it had  
4 these huge ripple effects that we never would have known.  
5 Next slide.

6 Okay. I think this is the last example --  
7 second last example within our communities. So, I  
8 mentioned that I was a counter, so one of the things that  
9 I worked a lot on. I'm concerned -- and maybe it's  
10 because I'm Métis; right? But, I'm concerned, I want to  
11 count, I want our experiences as First Nations, Inuit and  
12 Métis people to be counted. It's like a winter count.  
13 It's an honouring; right? And, of course we are always  
14 more than numbers; right? And, I did focus on what might  
15 be seen as a deficit. I was concerned that babies were  
16 dying and nobody was witnessing it. The counts were  
17 wrong. They were under counted, okay? But, then, I  
18 learned -- and I've learned actually that they're not even  
19 counting us probably as First Nations, Inuit and Métis  
20 people.

21 So, what happened is -- I worked and  
22 partnered over time in communities, one thing that is very  
23 challenging is when we move to cities like Iqaluit,  
24 Toronto, right, we don't really know -- because we're  
25 often quite mobile as First Nations, Inuit and Métis

1 people; right? And, in a city like Toronto and Iqaluit,  
2 I'm sure too, because there's housing crisis, we move  
3 around a lot. And, the way that the government counts us  
4 is by something called household enumeration; right? So,  
5 it looks at the houses. But, if we are moving all around  
6 the houses, and then sometimes we're going back to a home  
7 community and sometimes back to the city, it's hard to  
8 count us.

9 So, we started this project called Our  
10 Health Counts in Ontario, and we have worked with six  
11 cities. That was the project we did, Our Health Counts,  
12 First Nations, Inuit in Ottawa. And, actually, in that  
13 project, we showed -- because this is how it all started.  
14 Again, starting with Inuit community because I was working  
15 with the Inuit community. I said, okay, what should we do  
16 next? And, they said, well, we are having trouble with  
17 the government because they're saying there's only 400  
18 Inuit in Ottawa and we know there's at least 2,000; right?  
19 And, they said, can you help me with that? And, I'm like,  
20 okay, I don't know how to do that. But, I talked to a  
21 colleague and she said, oh, there's this new way of  
22 finding people. It's called respondent driven sampling  
23 and it uses social networks. And, remember I said that  
24 social networks are strong in Inuit community in Ottawa,  
25 like as far as I'm aware of them. Extremely strong. And,

1 it's amazing, because as people know here better than me,  
2 people come from 2,000 miles away to Ottawa, right, but  
3 they still find each other.

4 So, actually, this respondent driven  
5 sampling is a big thing. Basically, you find people  
6 through social networks and they find other people, and  
7 you use some fancy probability statistics to actually get  
8 to what's a population-based estimate.

9 And, the sample in Ottawa is probably the  
10 fastest, best respondent driven sample that's ever  
11 happened, because I got to work with the people that  
12 started the method, because there's a strength there in  
13 that community connection. Next slide, please.

14 So, basically what we're doing is we are  
15 trying to find population health for urban First Nations,  
16 Inuit and Métis people. And, actually, it's the community  
17 that does it. It's the Inuit community that did that in  
18 Ottawa. In Toronto, we partnered with the birth centre,  
19 we hire local Indigenous people, we find each other and we  
20 talk to each other. When it happens outside of Indigenous  
21 community, you can get about 20 minutes for an interview.  
22 But, when we do it ourselves, people take their time and  
23 they spend an hour. Next slide.

24 There it is. I promised Sesame Street,  
25 okay? And, why would we do that with the counting? But,

1 as I mentioned, if we don't count, then we get discounted;  
2 right? So, it's what counts -- what's counted that counts  
3 most of the time, even if Einstein didn't quite think  
4 that. Next slide. I think he says we don't count the  
5 things that count. But, anyways.

6 And then there we go. And, again, we  
7 actually were able to publish in a fancy journal. And,  
8 again, that's not always relevant in our community, but  
9 here, we have actually showed now in Toronto and we have  
10 showed it in Ottawa, with the Inuit, and that's actually  
11 in press now. And, we have showed it in London. And, we  
12 will be releasing these results on Friday in London,  
13 Ontario, that there's actually two to four times more  
14 First Nations, Inuit and Métis people living in cities  
15 than the Census is counting. That actually means there  
16 could be 50 percent more Indigenous people living in the  
17 whole country. And, we're actually finally engaging --  
18 Stats Can thought I was some kind of data witch for a  
19 while, but they are actually meeting with me now because  
20 we published it in this journal. Next slide.

21 So, to me, that one might be a bit more,  
22 kind of, techy, but it actually shows we've always been  
23 good counters. That's how we survived; right?  
24 Traditional ecologic knowledge, I think, is all about  
25 counting; right? And, I think that what's really

1 important is its strength based, because the community is  
2 taking over the counting. And, I'm trying to make it even  
3 more exiting because I would like to see more First  
4 Nations, Inuit and Métis people go into counting and data  
5 systems, because I think it's clean work, I think that is  
6 actually part of our -- I think it's ecologic work. It's  
7 a resource for us.

8 Okay. And then the last example from  
9 within community is around story medicine. Okay. And, I  
10 have talked a little bit about this to some of the people  
11 from the National Inquiry earlier on, just because another  
12 thing that was brought to my attention is actually, in  
13 mainstream, they're now using storytelling to help people  
14 heal from psychotrauma. And, of course, that is one of  
15 the serious impacts of all those disruptors that we talked  
16 about. And, that one I took to Auntie Maria's kitchen  
17 table and it got uptake, because of course she said, we've  
18 always been using storytelling to deal with trauma.

19 And, she reminded me of a story and it's  
20 been written down. So, some of the European settlers used  
21 to think on the prairies that we were, like, kind of  
22 obsessed with violence; right? Because they would see,  
23 when our warriors came back from battle, even if it was  
24 from another First Nations -- with another First Nations  
25 community, if we were fighting over land. What would



1 word so I hope -- it's not used with any disrespect  
2 because, of course, everybody comes from somewhere and  
3 everybody has a very rich history, right? And I'm  
4 thinking, I'm focused on some things from a Cree Métis  
5 perspective but I think if I was to delve into my European  
6 ancestry, you know, things have changed after the  
7 Industrial Revolution but I'm sure at the root of any  
8 successful society, would be, like, families and  
9 communities where we nurture these early relationships.

10 So here's just an interesting poster I was  
11 able to get on the rather slow internet connection,  
12 because I wanted to show some visuals. If we have the  
13 next slide, please?

14 I liked it because it's said Ally Equals  
15 Action, though I didn't actually go to that rally so I  
16 don't know how it was or how it went, right?

17 But one of the things -- and I've done a  
18 little bit of writing; actually, over my career worked and  
19 talked and written extensively and worked with colleagues,  
20 heroic, amazing colleagues in healthcare who are not  
21 Indigenous, who want to work and support First Nations,  
22 Inuit, and Métis communities. And often one of the  
23 troubling points is they don't know what to do; they don't  
24 know how to act. So I have a very popular talk and I give  
25 people homework right away in terms of that, because

1           there's lot of things that you can do.

2                       Next slide, please.

3                       And of course the good news is because we  
4           have the Truth and Reconciliation Calls to Action, the  
5           marching orders are there for health right? So basically  
6           cultural safety training or cultural competency training  
7           is a large part of the recommendations, the calls to  
8           action in health.

9                       So what is this cultural safety? Does it  
10          mean like, workplace safety, or you get a ticket or  
11          something like that? No. What it means is you're  
12          actually advancing relationship, this word,  
13          "relationship"; so fundamental across difference. And  
14          you're using the skill of self-reflection.

15                      And, of course, there is an understanding  
16          of power differentials. So if you don't agree that we  
17          have power differentials in our societies, then you might  
18          want to reflect or think about that, right? Because the  
19          cultural safety training's not going to work too well if  
20          you are not grounded on the assumption that unfortunately  
21          even though Canada is a beautiful country, a beautiful  
22          diverse country, we're not sharing properly; we didn't  
23          listen to that first rule of sharing, right?

24                      So there's an unequal distribution of  
25          health and social resources, right? And we all play a



1 part in that, right? So I play a part in that; I'm a  
2 family doctor. I have a lot of financial resources,  
3 right? I'm not sharing that in the way that perhaps I  
4 should, or I have to reflect and think about that.

5 So it takes us beyond cultural awareness or  
6 sensitivity. People get hung up on the terms, right,  
7 because the awareness is the acknowledgement of  
8 differences is one way to think about it. And, again, I  
9 draw on some work done by the National Aboriginal Health  
10 Organization and Indigenous Physicians Association of  
11 Canada.

12 Cultural sensitivity, that's when I say  
13 that's kind of like an allergy or something like that;  
14 "Oh, I have to, like, deal with my allergy"; I'll be  
15 sensitive, right, like, to cultural difference.

16 Competence is a bit of a problem. I think  
17 competencies is helpful when you work in health  
18 professions, like a competency to be self-reflective. But  
19 to be competent; how would be I competent? I work I  
20 Toronto, right, so there's tens of thousands of  
21 sociolinguistic presentations that people come in. As I  
22 mentioned, I'm just learning and developing in my  
23 competence as a Métis woman, right? So how could I be  
24 competent? But I can have a competency; I can start to  
25 think and try to reflect on what I don't know.

1                   Next slide.

2                   And so we borrowed this slide from the  
3 San'yas Program in UBC. I'd encourage you to have a look  
4 at their Web site. I think they're a leader in this  
5 field, and again, people indicated that this was a helpful  
6 kind of graphic. So you can see we're trying to go up  
7 here to get to this cultural safety.

8                   Next slide.

9                   So another strength-based practice that  
10 people can engage in as individuals is to take a cultural  
11 safety training program. So we have programs in Ontario;  
12 we have programs in B.C. Most provinces and territories  
13 are starting them. There's a big range of them. I would  
14 encourage you to think about a program that's interactive,  
15 right? There are some very good programs that can engage  
16 people in an hour or two, but if you really want to get at  
17 knowledge you might need to engage in something like that  
18 actually involves, you know, several sessions.

19                  Next slide, please.

20                  And, again, we're just doing these things  
21 quite briefly because of time, but I want to try to finish  
22 by 3:30; I think we'll get close. And hopefully I've  
23 slowed down my rate of talking just a little bit, but I  
24 think there's some translators that hopefully won't beat  
25 me up after this.

1                   It's better when I see you; it's better in  
2 clinic because I can see you and I can read the body  
3 language. I'm looking over now.

4                   Okay. So there's just two more things I  
5 want to talk about before I get to the recommendations.  
6 So they're all going to be along this kind of training  
7 around race bias preference and cultural safety.

8                   So there's this other thing that I found  
9 out, like, in the last five years, and I've thought a lot  
10 about it. I found out when I was preparing my testimony  
11 as an expert witness in the inquest for Mr. Brian  
12 Sinclair, who, of course, is a lost loved one, but he died  
13 from the systemic violence in the Winnipeg Health Sciences  
14 Emergency Department.

15                   But actually one of the things that it  
16 quite troubling is I actually think nobody woke up that  
17 morning, of the 100 people that saw him and said, "I want  
18 to hurt somebody," right, "today," or, "I'm really mad,"  
19 right, or frustrated, right, or I have -- nobody had an  
20 existing troubled relationship with Brian Sinclair that  
21 we're aware of that day.

22                   So in fact, these were health and social  
23 service workers that actually probably went into health  
24 care because they wanted to help people, right? And  
25 actually think a fair number of those people, like, killed

1 him with kindness, right, because I think that they  
2 misdiagnosed him. But I think their intentions were to be  
3 good that day. I really believe that their intentions  
4 were to be good and to help people.

5 But I think what happened is they had  
6 faulty logic happening in their brains that they weren't  
7 even aware of, right? And they assumed he was homeless,  
8 and they assumed he was intoxicated, right? And there was  
9 also system things happening as well. And compassion  
10 fatigue and burnout, right?

11 So the scariest part about racism in  
12 healthcare systems is I actually think the scariest kind  
13 is racism that's happening when the healthcare providers  
14 aren't even aware of it, right? So that's called implicit  
15 or unconscious race preference bias, okay? But what's  
16 really important in a strength-based best practice is  
17 actually for us to become aware of it, right, because we  
18 still have the opportunity to choose.

19 So there's actually quite a lot of evidence  
20 that healthcare providers suffer from this implicit or  
21 unconscious race preference bias, so we in-group and out-  
22 group people based on their appearance.

23 If you want to test that tonight, you can  
24 actually go online and there's something called the  
25 Harvard IAT Web site, and you can do the Black White Race

1 Preference Test, okay? And we've actually made one at our  
2 research unit and it'll be freely available; and so if you  
3 want to just email me. And so it's an Indigenous White  
4 Race Preference Bias Test. And what it does it uses the  
5 fact that our brain sorts things that are similar faster  
6 than things that are different.

7                   So if you go what'll happen is you'll see  
8 -- on the Harvard Web site you'll see a whole bunch of  
9 faces that you -- most people would identify as Black  
10 faces and other faces that people would identify as White  
11 faces and you sort those. And then there's words that you  
12 would think about as positive words and negative words.  
13 And then you see faces and words at the same time, and  
14 then it catches you in your unconscious race preference  
15 bias.

16                   Next slide.

17                   So like I said -- and unfortunately this is  
18 a fact, and it's very interesting to me because another  
19 thing that I found in this work is that in Canada we're  
20 too polite; we think it's wrong to talk about racism or  
21 race preference bias. So that's good because we think it  
22 means that we think it's wrong, particularly in  
23 healthcare. But just like any other big problem, like  
24 violence, right, family violence, community violence, if  
25 we don't talk about it -- and this is a form of violence,

1           unintentional violence -- it's not going to go away,  
2           right, so we have to face this elephant in the room.  
3           There's probably a better Indigenous analogy for that.

4                                So the majority of physicians in the  
5           U.S., actually, have a Black White race preference bias,  
6           except for the Black physicians, right? So, I can  
7           remember when I was first learning this from social  
8           psychologists. I think there was a radio show, and I  
9           actually called my Auntie Maria, and I was upset. I said,  
10          you know, "Do you believe this? Do you believe that we  
11          have this human tendency to in-group and out-group based  
12          on visual appearance," right? But, as far as I can tell,  
13          it looks like this is a very common human trait.

14                              The strength-base piece of it is that  
15          I have never met any -- or been aware of any society  
16          anywhere that doesn't actually have mechanisms to  
17          mitigate. So, in the same way that we have tendencies to  
18          violence, right, there's also ways to mitigate the  
19          violence. So, if we have tendencies to in-grouping and  
20          out-grouping -- and the problem with it is actually we end  
21          up treating people who we in-group better than the people  
22          who we out-group. But, the good news is we can interrupt  
23          it.

24                              Next slide, please. So, the way that  
25          we can interrupt it is actually by -- you can interrupt it

1 -- my colleagues, Patricia Devine (phonetic) and William  
2 Cox (phonetic), who actually are now on a team, we're  
3 working at St. Michael's Hospital trying to test best  
4 practices in Indigenous race, bias-preference training for  
5 health care providers. Actually, we have just the 2-hour  
6 intervention where people, like, do the implicit  
7 association test, and then they just talk a little bit  
8 about how racism is bad, and then they get these five  
9 exercises. So, this is another thing. And, even people  
10 here, you could look at this and you can pick one that you  
11 work on; right?

12                   What's funny is in science and in  
13 medicine we take simple concepts and make fancy words, and  
14 then they get published in a journal; right? So, that's  
15 what we're talking about here. Something seems simple,  
16 but they're really complicated, right, but we took them  
17 for granted; okay? But, they need to be put in whatever  
18 language or fancy words so that we can get policy uptake  
19 and make good change.

20                   I like this contact; right? That just  
21 means getting out of your comfort zone; right?  
22 Perspective taking, for me, that might be walking in  
23 somebody else's shoes or moccasins, or mukluks.  
24 Individuating, don't judge a book by their cover. The  
25 first two get a bit tricky. The counter-stereotypic

1       imaging is why Buffy Sainte-Marie went on Sesame Street;  
2       right? It's kind of what I do. I actually have  
3       anticipatory racism, so I try not to be late, right,  
4       because somebody might assume an Indigenous person is  
5       late. Remember I say I talk a lot; right? At least I'm  
6       countering a stereotype. I don't know if that's good or  
7       bad though. I'm sure I could benefit from being a bit  
8       quiet.

9                        Stereotype replacement. That's the  
10       one I say I do in Toronto. And, again, it's a funny  
11       analogy to use here in Iqaluit because there isn't a  
12       subway, but many of you might have been on the subway in  
13       Toronto anyways. It's a pretty busy place. It's a very  
14       diverse place; right? And, what I do sometimes, because I  
15       have a busy mind, is I start making up stories about  
16       people I see on the subway; right?

17                      So, this stereotype replacement would  
18       be about me catching those stories. And, of course, I'm  
19       very uncomfortable talking about my own internalized  
20       racism or racism against other groups of people that I  
21       think are different but, as I mentioned, because I have a  
22       little bit of a financial privilege -- and I actually grew  
23       up middle class, my mom was a nurse, my dad was a teacher,  
24       like -- again -- so safer for me to talk about that.

25                      So, I might see somebody and I'll



1 think, oh, I think they don't have as much money as me;  
2 right? Like, so I make an assumption. How do I know how  
3 much money somebody has just by what they wear; right?  
4 And then I actually make it even worse because I assume  
5 they're not as happy as me, because I assume they don't  
6 have as much money. Both of those are faulty logic  
7 things. They're faulty logic. Like, people assume that  
8 Mr. Sinclair was intoxicated and he had nowhere to live;  
9 right?

10 So, what I do is I say I have to  
11 interrupt that. That's my exercise for the day. So, I'm  
12 working on this critical thinking and reflexivity as an  
13 intervention; right? So, I think we need to think about  
14 doing that. And, if we do that together and talk about  
15 it, then maybe we can address this big problem of  
16 Indigenous race-preference bias.

17 Next slide, please. We can go quickly  
18 over this slide. It's just to show that when people have  
19 that race-preference bias, using those implicit  
20 association tests, they actually are less likely to give  
21 lifesaving treatment to black people compared to white  
22 people. So, it's pretty scary it translates.

23 Next slide. Okay. And then the last  
24 piece is in your organization -- and, again, this is hot  
25 off the press from Sanyas. I'm working hard. So, Cheryl

1       Ward, some of you might know her, you can call her up and  
2       say, "Hey, Cheryl, she's giving me permission to use  
3       this." She actually has drilled down each of these  
4       circles.

5                        So, this could be your organization  
6       and you could say, "Okay. I want to do an organization  
7       level assessment." We've talked about individual level  
8       cultural safety, so then you have to go through all these  
9       areas of organization, right, from the administration to  
10      the governance, to the planning, to the communications, to  
11      the HR; right? And, she's drilled down each one of these  
12      sectors into a series of questions; right? So, you could  
13      actually work and build organizational awareness tools.

14                      Next slide. Okay. So, before I get  
15      to the recommendations, just some final words about common  
16      pitfalls, because people have said this is helpful. And,  
17      again, I've said many of these things multiple times now,  
18      but underestimating or under using local Indigenous  
19      community knowledge and skills; right? So, the strength-  
20      based approach is actually to put those at the centre,  
21      right, and put local community members who understand  
22      those skills at the centre.

23                      Underestimating time and investment  
24      that might be required to build relationships and to  
25      bridge all of those disrupters; okay? Underestimating the

1 complexity of Indigenous community knowledge systems and  
2 protocols, so people could call that beads and feathers,  
3 sash it up. I think we had one that I worked on with some  
4 of my Inuit friends; right? And then underestimating the  
5 importance of context to health services including the  
6 social determinants of health; right? So, that  
7 obstetrician that called Child Protection Agency, right,  
8 those obstetricians that haven't taken public transit with  
9 three kids under the age of 5.

10 So, if I might, I'll just spend my  
11 last five minutes or so speaking briefly to the  
12 recommendations.

13 Next slide, please. I want to set the  
14 context for the recommendations. So, again, I think I  
15 have located myself. I am just one Métis person. I work  
16 as a family doctor and a research scientist. I am trusted  
17 by a lot of people in terms of providing health care over  
18 time and to do collaborative work, but I'm not a  
19 representative. I'm not -- I'm here representing this  
20 ceremony lodge, right, but I don't hold a political  
21 position. I don't have any authority particularly in this  
22 beautiful Territory of Nunavut; okay?

23 But, I guess what I think might be  
24 important -- so I put it in that context, so any of you  
25 who are actually do have those leadership roles where you

1 represent groups of people or have been elected, you can  
2 take it or leave it; okay? And, I don't mean any  
3 disrespect by suggesting them.

4 But, I guess I would like to -- if you  
5 thought it was a good idea, you could acknowledge and  
6 recognize the importance of strong early relationships and  
7 the fact that as First Nations, Inuit, Métis family in  
8 communities, we have always had these protocols in our  
9 different and diverse ways. And, maybe not. Maybe I'm  
10 wrong.

11 I don't know every First Nations,  
12 Inuit and Métis community, but I would be surprised to  
13 hear about one that didn't have built-in protocols that  
14 ensured every person experiences love, security and  
15 belonging, and that these protocols actually discouraged  
16 and addressed violent behaviours, and that colonization  
17 disrupted these ways, but they're not lost. They're still  
18 here so that family- and community-led strengthening of  
19 the protocols is key to addressing violence.

20 Next slide. Okay. And so, then I'm  
21 just one Métis person; right? One voter, I guess, in my  
22 City of Toronto, Province of Ontario, Country of Canada,  
23 Member of the Métis Nation of Ontario. But, anyways, all  
24 of the different governments could consider them, or not,  
25 to formally recognize the importance of these protocols;

1 right? Because I think that they probably are, but I  
2 don't know. I know sometimes I look to see what the  
3 health research parties are at least of our national First  
4 Nations, Inuit and Métis organizations. I know at least I  
5 haven't seen family and community on one of them. But, I  
6 know others are working hard.

7 We have Pauktuutit Inuit -- national  
8 Inuit organization working on these things. But, yes,  
9 wouldn't it be interesting to come together, too, and  
10 recognize how important they are, and then, like, work  
11 together on a national initiative; okay? And, one thing  
12 is, we did have the Aboriginal Healing Foundation here,  
13 and many of you may have participated in some of those  
14 programs and a lot of those programs were about family and  
15 community strengthening. And, again, it's weird to draw  
16 examples out of context, and again, I think the way we  
17 always did it is we gathered together and someone could  
18 share, and then you could take it or leave it because  
19 everybody knows their own context the best. But, I know  
20 New Zealand has invested in a national strategy around  
21 family strengthening for the Māori.

22 If that was to happen, of course there  
23 would need to be a series of regional and First Nations,  
24 Inuit and Métis specific meetings and joint gatherings;  
25 right? That would be funded and supported, but I know --

1 I hear elders speaking about the need for this. And then,  
2 of course, for the federal and provincial and municipal  
3 governments, any kind of investments -- so we do have a  
4 big investment already; right? In First Nations, Inuit  
5 child health, maternal health, like our Head Start  
6 programs. I know with different federal governments,  
7 they've been on the chopping block. I know I wrote a big  
8 report once just to provide evidence that it was  
9 worthwhile.

10 And then we do have current federal  
11 investment in Indigenous midwifery, so I'd like those to  
12 continue. And then I also will raise this issue about the  
13 need to develop and implement fathering programs.

14 Okay. And, second last slide here.  
15 So, now that I've gone around making recommendations for  
16 everybody else, as an educator and an academic, I guess I  
17 could encourage myself and my colleagues to continue to  
18 work with First Nations, Inuit, Métis parents, children,  
19 youth, elders and service providers so that we can  
20 document and share wise practices, or support the  
21 communities in documenting it themselves, which is what we  
22 did in that knowledge network project.

23 And then, finally, the last two come  
24 with this cultural safety training. So, as the TRC has  
25 told us, in health, we should work on cultural safety

1 training. I think it would be important for health policy  
2 makers and research funders to support research that will  
3 actually tell us what kind of cultural safety training is  
4 going to be the most effective; right? Because the last  
5 thing we want is, like, the people with the good  
6 intentions who woke up in the morning but are still  
7 hurting people with their misinformation. They think, oh  
8 okay, I went to the one-hour cultural safety training, now  
9 I'm good; right? Or, for somebody who is well-  
10 intentioned, right, and trying really hard to go to  
11 cultural-safety training given by somebody who is not  
12 skilled and feel angry after that. And then the last one  
13 is about further developing and applying those cultural  
14 safety organizational and assessment tools.

15 Okay. Last, I guess, two slides. So,  
16 I guess I talked for a long time, so that's not really  
17 good pedagogical practice, but I guess you're supposed to  
18 say what you said. So, I hope over the last couple of  
19 hours I talked a little bit about why we need strength-  
20 based approaches.

21 Some of my thoughts about what we need  
22 to optimize individual family community well-being with  
23 that focus on early relationships, a perspective on how we  
24 got there, how we get there, how we always have, and some  
25 disruptors. And then the core of the testimony was these

1 strength-based examples both from within Indigenous  
2 communities and for non-Indigenous individuals,  
3 communities and organizations. And then I made some  
4 recommendations.

5 Last slide. As I started with, I  
6 wanted to acknowledge lost loved ones and their families  
7 and their communities; my family and my kin past, present  
8 and future; the elders and the knowledge-keepers who  
9 continue to be very generous in sharing even here today  
10 and very patient. And then the communities and  
11 individuals who have trusted me; the amazing team of  
12 people I get to work with in Toronto, and then all my  
13 academic colleagues and mentors.

14 Last slide. So, I guess we're at  
15 break and then -- yes, apparently, it's not questions;  
16 it's cross-examination.

17 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Actually,  
18 maybe I'll do this part.

19 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yeah.

20 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Before we  
21 actually get to that, I just have a couple of small  
22 housekeeping things relating to your testimony, Janet,  
23 that I want to make sure go onto the record so that my  
24 colleagues, when they do cross-examine you, if they'd like  
25 to ask questions in relation to those articles, it is



1 actually in the evidence before the Commission.

2 So, one of the articles, it's called  
3 *Land, Family and Identity - Contextualizing Métis health*  
4 *and well-being*. It was by Brenda Macdougall. It was  
5 listed under Schedule B. You're very familiar with this  
6 article?

7 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

8 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** And, you're  
9 comfortable answering questions ---

10 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

11 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** --- in  
12 relation to the topic?

13 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

14 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** On that basis,  
15 Chief Commissioner, Commissioners, I ask that we make this  
16 an exhibit.

17 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**  
18 Yes. *Land, Family and Identity - Contextualizing Métis*  
19 *health and well-being* by Brenda Macdougall, Ph.D. is  
20 Exhibit 16.

21 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you.

22 **--- EXHIBIT 16:**

23 "Land, Family and Identity:  
24 Contextualizing Metis health and  
25 well-being" by Brenda Macdougall,

1 National Collaborating Centre for  
2 Indigenous Health, 2017 (32  
3 pages)

4 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** We've already  
5 put in First Peoples and Second-Class Treatment, but what  
6 was listed as Schedule D in the summary and before you was  
7 review article. It's called *Understanding the role of*  
8 *Indigenous community participation in Indigenous prenatal*  
9 *and infant/toddler health promotion programs in Canada, a*  
10 *realistic view*. You'll see the lead author is Janet.  
11 And, obviously, you will be able to answer questions in  
12 relation to this particular article. On that basis, may I  
13 please enter it as an exhibit?

14 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**  
15 Yes. *Understanding the role of Indigenous community*  
16 *participation in Indigenous prenatal and infant/toddler*  
17 *health promotion programs in Canada, a realistic view* by  
18 Dr. Janet Smylie, et al, will be -- I'm sorry, I just  
19 don't see the year here, but...

20 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** 2016 at the  
21 top header, and Social Science and Medicine. The citation  
22 is very tiny. I'm sorry.

23 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**  
24 Real small.

25 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Yes.

1                                   **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Is  
2 Exhibit 17, please.

3                   **--- EXHIBIT 17:**

4                                   "Understanding the role of  
5                                   Indigenous community  
6                                   participation in Indigenous  
7                                   prenatal and infant-toddler  
8                                   health promotion programs in  
9                                   Canada: A realist review," by Dr.  
10                                  Janet Smylie, Maritt Kirst, Kelly  
11                                  McShane, Michelle Firestone, Sara  
12                                  Wolfe, Patricia O'Campo, in  
13                                  Social Science & Medicine 150,  
14                                  2016, (pp. 128-143)

15                                 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** During the  
16 presentation, Janet actually, in that chart, that  
17 organizational chart you saw with circles, how you  
18 can do the organizational assessment, it's actually  
19 taken from what was marked in Schedule E, the  
20 *Operationalizing Quality - Creating an organizational*  
21 *cultural safety framework*. It's a presentation by  
22 Brad Anderson and Cheryl Ward. It's like a slide  
23 deck, and Dr. Smylie, you'll be able to answer  
24 questions in relation to this, like, generally?

25                                 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I can, and we also

1 got permission from Cheryl Ward to use it.

2 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Yes, thank  
3 you. On that basis, may I have this also entered as an  
4 exhibit?

5 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**  
6 Yes. *Operationalizing Quality - Creating an*  
7 *organizational cultural safety framework* by Brad Anderson  
8 and Cheryl Ward, March 1<sup>st</sup>, 2017, is Exhibit 18.

9 **--- EXHIBIT 18:**

10 *Power Point presentation*  
11 *"Operationalizing Quality:*  
12 *Creating an Organizational*  
13 *Cultural Safety Framework,"* by  
14 *Brad Anderson and Cheryl Ward,*  
15 *dated March 1, 2017 (35 slides)*

16 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** And, Chief  
17 Commissioner, the actual presentation that Janet has  
18 presented, it's in electronic format. I do have one hard  
19 copy here. I would ask and request that this also be  
20 marked as an exhibit, and I will provide Mr. Registrar the  
21 hard copy.

22 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Yes,  
23 certainly. The PowerPoint presentation by Dr. Smylie is  
24 Exhibit 19, please.

25 **--- EXHIBIT 19:**

1 Power Point presentation:  
2 "Strength-Based Approaches to  
3 Optimizing Indigenous Health and  
4 Wellbeing: Expert Witness  
5 Testimony, National Inquiry  
6 MMIWG" dated September 11 & 12,  
7 2018 (64 slides)

8 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** And, just for ease  
9 of reference in our record, I know that the slide  
10 presentation included Janet's recommendations, but I do  
11 have a single sheet, and it was -- it was listed in the  
12 summary as F, and it's simply titled, "Dr. Janet Smylie's  
13 Recommendations", and it's two pages. And, I know that  
14 for ease of reference, it might make it easier for other  
15 parties just to pull this up or for us to find it in the  
16 future, and if I could have that marked an exhibit as  
17 well?

18 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:**  
19 Yes. Dr. Janet Smylie's recommendations, that will be  
20 Exhibit 20, please.

21 **--- EXHIBIT 20 :**

22 Dr. Janet Smylie's  
23 Recommendations  
24 (14 recommendations, two pages)

25 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you very

1 much. So, I only have a couple of questions before I  
2 close the examination-in-chief, if I may?

3 So, Janet, everything that you've  
4 presented today and discussed, you're comfortable and have  
5 fluency to be able to answer questions of my colleagues  
6 through the Commissioners?

7 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

8 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Okay. And  
9 then there was -- sorry, I left myself a note because  
10 there was one thing. I just have one question for you in  
11 relation to when you were talking about community  
12 ownership of programs, projects and a number of things,  
13 one of the phrases or one of the things that you explained  
14 was that when people like councils of elders or people can  
15 come together and see, it becomes an expression of self-  
16 determination.

17 I was wondering if you could just help  
18 me understand that concept a little more? So, I know you  
19 used the chart, but if you could just maybe in some few  
20 words help me understand the jump between community-owned  
21 and how that's an expression of self-determination by the  
22 people who have owned the project?

23 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Sure. And, I think that  
24 I understand the term "self-determination" in multiple  
25 ways, because I think about it within the context of,

1       like, individuals and families and communities so within  
2       the health care context, because I think within the legal  
3       and political context, it often relates to defined  
4       collectives of people, but I'll cover it in each of those  
5       aspects.

6                       Like, as an individual person, if we think  
7       about the choices that we get encouraged to make  
8       historically, right, to maintain our own health and the  
9       choices that each of us make every day; right? And then  
10      in the field of health promotion, right, like we know that  
11      the hardest part is to get to the behaviour change; right?  
12      So, what will trigger the behaviour change; right?

13                      So, it's easy for me to say, oh, I should  
14      go for a walk every day, right, or I should drink less  
15      diet pop; right? But, then, what's going to trigger the  
16      behaviour change? Like, it's important to me to express  
17      myself as Métis woman; right? Like, it's an act of, like,  
18      self-determination; right? It's an extension of my  
19      ancestral lines; right?

20                      So, if going for a walk is linked to  
21      that, I am more likely to do that; right? So, if I get --  
22      I go up to my room and see a ParticipACTION ad on TV,  
23      right, like that I think was sponsored by the federal  
24      government; right? I can also -- yes, and it has people  
25      that I can't relate to on the ad; right? Like, that's

1 going to be a weak way for me to go for a walk; right?  
2 But, if, like, other Indigenous women say to me, let's go  
3 for a walk; right? Or maybe a local person invites me to  
4 go for a walk; right? To me, that would be a respectful  
5 thing to do. Or when I went for a walk this morning, I  
6 did it partly because, in my understanding of how to  
7 balance my life and do a good job collectively here from  
8 the (indiscernible).

9 If I go for a walk just out of a sense of  
10 respect for the opportunity I have to visit this  
11 territory, actually getting out and looking around, like  
12 that would be for myself as I can have a little bit of a  
13 relationship, understand a tiny little bit about what it  
14 means to walk on this land; right? Then, that is  
15 individually an act of self-determination. So, if we can  
16 build our health promotion programs, and in fact all of  
17 those things were built into our protocols, that will help  
18 me as an individual; right?

19 Then, on the collective piece of it, if it  
20 can be built in, again collectively, to what I think I  
21 need in my family and my community. So, we have a birth  
22 centre in Toronto. I love going to the birth centre, I  
23 love working with Indigenous midwives; right? So, I go in  
24 there, right, and I also see the midwives role modeling,  
25 like, ways of being in community that I see a lot



1 different than I might see, like, at St. Michael's  
2 Hospital; right? There's good things happening over there  
3 too; right? So, then, that encourages me to change my  
4 behaviours because there is collective role modeling.

5 So, then, of course it's empowering within,  
6 like, communities and -- like, legally defined communities  
7 and organizations, right, to be able to support, and  
8 demonstrate and govern, like, their own health promotion  
9 programs. So, then, in all of those ways, that's where  
10 this community investment; right? So, we have, in Toronto  
11 then, like an investment -- like, there's Indigenous  
12 midwives that are governing this birth centre, and we can  
13 all go there, and learn from that and have our families  
14 there. So, I think there's huge ripple effects. And,  
15 they cut across those lines.

16 So, really, the act of having a baby in  
17 this Indigenous birth centre, right -- and the first baby  
18 that was born there was Indigenous, and I think some of us  
19 as community members were actually at a community event  
20 above there and we could hear the drumming. So, to me,  
21 that is an example of -- where we're really getting at how  
22 these community led, community owned activities are acts  
23 of self-determination in a very old way.

24 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you for  
25 explaining that. At this point, Commission Counsel has no

1 further questions in the examination-in-chief. I do have  
2 just a couple, sort of, technical announcements, reminders  
3 in relation to -- before we transition into cross-  
4 examination, and it also just helps the witness.

5 At this point, now that I'm complete cross-  
6 examination, I am no longer able to talk to Dr. Smylie in  
7 relation to her testimony. I obviously can ask her if she  
8 wants water or what she needs, but just the rules don't  
9 allow me to have conversations with her until the end of  
10 cross-examination in relation to the evidence that she has  
11 provided. And, I would also like to request a 20 minute  
12 break, and the purpose for that is so that we could do the  
13 verification with the parties in terms of order.

14 And, on that basis, I would ask that we  
15 please take the time, at the beginning of the break, for  
16 the parties with standing to meet us in the Health and  
17 Elders room so that we can do that verification process.  
18 And, when we return, we could then proceed with cross-  
19 examination.

20 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Okay.

21 20 minutes, please.

22 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you.

23 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Thank you.

24 --- Upon recessing at 15:52

25 --- Upon resuming at 16:19

1                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** If we can start  
2 again. At this time, Commission Counsel would like to  
3 that invite the parties for cross-examination. We have a  
4 total of 12 parties that will be doing cross-examination.  
5 The first one is NunatuKavut, and I believe it's Ms. Sarah  
6 Baddeley who will be representing -- counsel representing.  
7 Ms. Baddeley will have 15.5 minutes.

8                   **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. SARAH BADDELEY:**

9                   **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** Good afternoon. Thank  
10 you very much, Dr. Smylie, for your testimony, and thank  
11 you to the people of Iqaluit for welcoming us all to  
12 Nunavut this week. I am here on behalf of the NunatuKavut  
13 Community Council which represents 6,000 Inuit in South  
14 and Central Labrador.

15                   Dr. Smylie you mentioned that contemporary,  
16 non-Indigenous medical research as well as Indigenous  
17 knowledge of health care recognizes that child bonding  
18 when children are newborns is at its greatest potential  
19 when it is a communal process.

20                   A member of the NunatuKavut community  
21 shared with me a story just yesterday of how her daughter  
22 had to travel by herself when she was two weeks away from  
23 her due date to St. Anthony, which is hundreds of  
24 kilometres away from her home community of Mary's Harbour.  
25 When she was there, she had to stay at a hostel before

1 giving birth alone and far away from her family and other  
2 community members. She was away from her community for  
3 three weeks, and it would have been longer if there were  
4 any medical complications.

5 This is the normal way that Inuit women in  
6 NunatuKavut give birth due to the lack of local midwifery  
7 and other medical services. Would you agree that being so  
8 far away from your community would disrupt the process of  
9 bonding in the early days after a child is born?

10 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

11 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** In your opinion, would  
12 there be negative impacts on the mother or child as a  
13 result of being deprived of community bonding in the early  
14 days after childbirth?

15 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

16 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** Would you like to make  
17 any comments on what resources could offer a solution to  
18 this problem?

19 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Sure. So, I think  
20 looking at the Inuit Indigenous midwifery practice in  
21 Puvirnitug, though I don't understand the geography, like,  
22 of your community quite as well, but I would look there  
23 first. So, I think that this is one of the big  
24 disruptions that has happened as a result of -- like the  
25 imposition of non-Indigenous health services on Inuit and

1 First Nations and Métis communities, though your community  
2 will understand the local impacts better than I within  
3 your Inuit context.

4 I think that one of the strengths that I  
5 talked about is we still have a lot of knowledge around  
6 Inuit midwifery. The practice in Puvirnitug, one of the  
7 problems with my profession of biomedicine is they think a  
8 lot about risk. And, of course about one-third of birth  
9 emergencies can't be predicted, but that needs to be  
10 weighed against the risk of, like, being isolated, right,  
11 and having birth away from home. And, the risks --  
12 actually if people won't buy into the risks that are  
13 caused by the interruption, like of culture, language,  
14 community and bonding, there's this emerging literature  
15 showing about the long-term risks as well to health and  
16 wellbeing.

17 So, like, to me, the solution is to support  
18 local Inuit midwifery practice, and it's actually a very  
19 economical investment as well. And, it's evidence-based  
20 as well, because in Puvirnitug, the local Inuit midwives  
21 work with local family doctors and other health care  
22 providers so, like, the majority of women then can birth  
23 close to home. And, there's been longstanding evidence to  
24 show that the outcomes are just as good in that context.

25 So, unfortunately, still, like, some women

1 and their families might decide that it would be safer to  
2 have a birth further away from home, but there would be  
3 far fewer, and then maybe those resources that are put  
4 towards making every single woman leave the community  
5 could be put to making sure the smaller number of women  
6 are accompanied by other family members. And, also, the  
7 family that's left behind gets the supports that they  
8 need.

9 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** Thank you. This might  
10 be slightly repetitive, but I would appreciate if maybe  
11 you could elaborate. So, you talk about how Indigenous  
12 midwifery practices are so important and you mentioned  
13 earlier how they can be an important form of care and  
14 community in a broader sense than just assisting with  
15 childbirth. Can you give any suggestions for how our  
16 community that has lost its midwifery practices due to  
17 these colonial disruptions can reintroduce the practices  
18 into the community? How to get started?

19 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Sure. And, again, I  
20 would defer to other local people and Inuit midwives, but  
21 I know that they're -- like talking -- even though this  
22 community I realize is quite far away and, like, distinct  
23 -- like language dialects, but connecting with other  
24 groups of Inuit midwives and Indigenous midwives. If the  
25 community was interested, they could connect with that

1 Canadian Association of Aboriginal Midwives, and there are  
2 Inuit midwives there as well as other First Nations and  
3 Métis midwives. They travel to communities and would  
4 support the communities.

5 I know the federal minister -- and two  
6 years ago, there was actually a budget commitment from the  
7 federal government to support Indigenous midwifery, so I  
8 imagine contacting Minister Philpott now at Indigenous  
9 Services would like to find out if there was some  
10 resources to support that initiative. But, yes, first,  
11 maybe talking to other Inuit midwives in other regions.

12 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** It sounds, like, kind  
13 of implicit in that answer is there may be funding  
14 available to help sharing Indigenous knowledge in this  
15 kind of strength-based way. But, just to be clear, do you  
16 agree that government resources, financial contributions  
17 to helping knowledge sharing between Indigenous  
18 communities would be helpful and continuing that funding  
19 that would help?

20 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes, that would be,  
21 like, a priority. And, again, it's a demonstrated best  
22 practice, like this idea of knowledge networks. And, it  
23 requires, like, face-to-face visiting. Like, it can't be  
24 -- the information and the revitalization of Inuit  
25 midwifery or Indigenous midwifery can't happen over a

1 video conference or a telephone call; right? It's got to  
2 happen -- like people have to build and rebuild those  
3 relationships.

4 And, like, there was an investment, like,  
5 in the budget two years ago in Indigenous midwifery. But,  
6 again, everybody understands, like, there is a big gap  
7 between a little investment. And then we actually have to  
8 think about the remedies; right? So, one investment and  
9 one budget year, like -- and the amount of that investment  
10 isn't equal, like, to the actual damage that's been done  
11 by this disruption of this practice.

12 So, I would suspect there needs to be a  
13 substantive investment over a number of years. But, if we  
14 think about the costs even of all those flights and med  
15 evacs, right, and if we're trying to think about upstream  
16 approaches, if one had to make an economic argument, which  
17 sometimes one has to, I think one could make a compelling  
18 one.

19 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** And, just, again, to  
20 be clear, based on your experience working with remote  
21 communities and providing services there, would you agree  
22 it's very expensive to travel between communities and it  
23 does require a considerable degree of resources?

24 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That's correct. And, I  
25 thought of one other person that it might be useful for



1 your community to contact. Dr. Vicki Van Wagner, right,  
2 is an ally midwife and a professor at Ryerson University,  
3 and she has been involved in Puvirnitug for a long time,  
4 and she's a big advocate and ally, so that would be  
5 another useful person that might be helpful in providing  
6 more information to your community.

7 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** That's wonderful.  
8 Thank you. Oh, we went through a lot. So, I'm going to  
9 kind of shift topics a little bit. The NunatuKavut  
10 community has experienced erasure of their identity as  
11 Inuit people. And, their subsequent -- as a result, they  
12 have subsequently been excluded from resources available  
13 to other Inuit people. We see this as a form of colonial  
14 violence.

15 Based on the materials you have provided,  
16 especially Exhibit 16, I understand that the Métis people  
17 have also struggled with exclusion from access to  
18 resources as a result of an erasure of their identity.  
19 Would you agree that the exclusion of Indigenous groups  
20 from various resources due to government assignments of  
21 identity is part of an example of erasure and cultural  
22 violence?

23 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes. I always like to  
24 say that it's an attempt at an erasure ---

25 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** Yes.

1                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** --- because your  
2 community is here and you're presenting some information,  
3 so the attempts haven't worked. But, one thing I like to  
4 do is think about how absurd it would be if we thought  
5 about it within the context. And, in fact, I think  
6 President Trump made some remarks about specific ethnic  
7 and racialized groups of immigrants who were singled out;  
8 right?

9                   So, if we thought about it with another  
10 context, it just seems absurd to me that -- because I also  
11 think about population health; right? So, we're always  
12 interested in including its -- we're lucky we have a rich  
13 and diverse Indigenous population in this country that  
14 includes First Nations, Inuit and Métis people. So, it  
15 seems absurd to me that some populations, like Inuit and  
16 Métis, would get excluded.

17                   Though of course, I understand there's a  
18 long and complex history. I also think that the policy  
19 frame that was created purposefully divided, like, at  
20 least First Nations and Métis. So I know that history  
21 better.

22                   And you saw the examples of the half-breed  
23 script. So in the Treaty making times there would be  
24 siblings, right, and because of their choice of marrying  
25 maybe a First Nations person versus a Métis person, right?

1 Then they would be on other opposite sides of the *Indian*  
2 *Act*. So yes, I find that this is a form of systemic  
3 racism and colonial violence against Indigenous People.

4 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** Thank you, Dr. Smylie.  
5 And thank you, in particular for clarifying this attempted  
6 erasure. NunatuKavut women are very proud of their  
7 resilience in the face of it. So are you familiar with  
8 the non-insured health benefits that are available to some  
9 groups through the First Nations and Inuit health branch?

10 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Very, yes.

11 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** Yeah. FNIHB. Are you  
12 aware that the Inuit People in NunatuKavut have been  
13 denied access to non-insured health benefits through  
14 FNIHB?

15 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I was aware that some  
16 Inuit were denied access to some services from non-insured  
17 health benefit when they lived in urban areas of -- like,  
18 Ottawa. But I wasn't aware about the exclusion of your  
19 community members from the plan. And I'm certainly aware  
20 of the exclusion of my own family and Métis People from  
21 the plan.

22 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** So based on that  
23 experience, would you describe the exclusion of an  
24 Indigenous group or individuals, from FNIHB health  
25 services on the basis of the government's failure to

1 recognize them as Indigenous People, despite their own  
2 lived experiences and identity as Indigenous People, as a  
3 form of cultural violence?

4 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes, and I would also  
5 find it in tension with the *Constitution Act* that  
6 recognizes First Nations, Inuit, and Métis People as  
7 Indigenous People. So I find it [in tension] with the  
8 inherent rights of Indigenous People as recognized in the  
9 Constitution.

10 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** Do you think that the  
11 recognition of Indigenous groups, so they can access  
12 health resources, can be important for healing?

13 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

14 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** Can you speak to how  
15 it might be important for healing?

16 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Well, just in basic  
17 material sense. So I'm aware that Métis community members  
18 who live away from tertiary health care services and who  
19 suffer from cancer, for example, sometimes have to  
20 hitchhike, or can't travel to get their chemotherapy. So  
21 there's -- I'm aware that like, within the Métis community  
22 commonly people can't afford to buy their prescription  
23 medications.

24 But also, I think that there's bigger, kind  
25 of collective issues, so I'm aware that non-insured health

1 benefits also provides programs that are now focussed in  
2 First Nations on reserve communities. And I think those  
3 are very important and needed programs and often  
4 inadequate. I was actually in practice when they cut  
5 those programs to off-reserve First Nations People. So  
6 benefits as simple as foot care for people with diabetes,  
7 and that actually is a very evidence based best practice  
8 to prevent limb amputation.

9 **MS. SARAH BADDELEY:** Dr. Smylie, that  
10 pretty much wraps up my time. Thank you so much for your  
11 responses.

12 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you, Ms.  
13 Baddeley. Next we'd like to call up the Assembly of First  
14 Nations, Ms. Julie McGregor is counsel on behalf of the  
15 AFN, and Ms. McGregor will have 15 and a half minutes.

16 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. JULIE MCGREGOR:**

17 **MS. JULIE MCGREGOR:** Thank you, Dr. Smylie.  
18 I don't think I'm going to use up all of my 15 minutes  
19 because after listening to your wonderful presentation, I  
20 was thinking about, what am I going to ask Dr. Smylie?  
21 Because honestly, and this has happened before in all  
22 these hearings.

23 I've been to almost all of these hearings  
24 so it's always a challenge when you're questioning a  
25 witness like yourself, who is part of the solution and not

1 part of the problem. And as lawyers here we're trained  
2 [that] cross-examination is supposed to be to you know,  
3 pick apart and take -- and pick holes into your opponent's  
4 case. And as a lawyer for the Assembly of First Nations,  
5 we want to see more of your type of work happening out  
6 there and we want -- and there's nothing that I really  
7 have to pick apart about it.

8 So I just want to say thank you for the  
9 good work that you are doing, and thank you very much for  
10 being in a forum like this where, you know, more people  
11 can learn about the good work that's being done.

12 So I don't have any criticism, but when I'm  
13 in this sort of a circumstance, I think about it back to -  
14 - and I relate it back to my own situation or my own  
15 community. So I come from a First Nation that's located  
16 in Quebec, but we're an English speaking First Nation.  
17 And we have -- we're very blessed in many ways, and some  
18 of the ways we are blessed is that we have midwives in our  
19 community. We have doctors now and we've -- you know, I  
20 have family members who are nurses.

21 And the struggle always is that we want our  
22 own people providing our own services because it's -- A,  
23 it's culturally appropriate; B, we know each other, we  
24 trust each other, and we speak the language. But there's  
25 always the stumbling block, the midwives can't work in our

1 community because, you know, they don't speak French, and  
2 we're all -- we're Anglophones, but we're located in  
3 Quebec. Same thing with the doctors and the nurses. And  
4 we always have to stumble across some sort of, level of  
5 government bureaucracy, or accreditation to get things  
6 going.

7 And it's -- and while I look at your work  
8 and I think about what you're -- the work that you're  
9 doing, it's sort of almost idealistic in a sort of way,  
10 that we want to get there. But how do we, you know,  
11 maneuver what are some major hurdles in First Nations  
12 specifically, I guess? I mean, I'm not sure that's  
13 necessarily the same situation in urban areas, but  
14 definitely in First Nations it is because you have the  
15 dual jurisdiction problem. So I was wondering if you had  
16 any comments about that?

17 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** So firstly, yeah. Thank  
18 you for viewing my testimony as friendly. That means a  
19 lot. And yeah, that's why we all hold a piece of the  
20 puzzle.

21 So I agree, the issue of respect for First  
22 Nations autonomy of their health services is a political  
23 issue and it's going to require approach A, versus  
24 approach B, right? Because we already know that we have -  
25 - like, you do have skilled people in your community,

1 right? Midwives, physicians, nurses, but they can't work  
2 there because the provincial licensure requires them to be  
3 French speaking, right? So that's a type A problem,  
4 that's a colonial system that's interfering in your  
5 ability to do what you're already know how to do.

6 Ontario was able to get an exemption clause  
7 for Indigenous midwifery, so I don't know if you're  
8 familiar with that. So that's how Six Nations operates,  
9 and actually Sherri Lee Bourgeois is going to start  
10 practicing again in the City of Toronto. She'll be the  
11 first urban midwife, I'm aware of, in Ontario that's  
12 operating under the exemption clause.

13 So I don't understand health law in Quebec  
14 as well as I do understand the regulations that I have to  
15 follow as a doctor in Ontario, under the regulated *Health*  
16 *Professions Act*, I believe. But this exemption clause is  
17 something to look at and perhaps lawyers who are fighting  
18 for recognition and in the system can work on that.

19 And that I -- like, I could put you in  
20 touch with people that understand that exemption clause.  
21 That did happen, kind of in a fortuitous, kind of, policy  
22 window where Ontario was actually developing its  
23 provincial midwifery legislation. And there was  
24 Indigenous activists I think, so Sylvia Miracle I  
25 mentioned was one of them who was able to negotiate and



1 get that legislation built in. I think Ontario Native  
2 Womens Association was part of that, Carol Terry was a  
3 part of that.

4 They wrote background papers to show that  
5 there was a tradition of Indigenous midwifery in the  
6 province, and they were able to legislate an exemption  
7 clause into the Ontario midwifery legislation so that  
8 Indigenous midwives working in Indigenous communities  
9 actually don't have to be regulated by the provincial  
10 legislation. They can choose to practice and be regulated  
11 by the Indigenous community. So that's how Six Nations  
12 actually has its own training program.

13 We haven't succeeded in doing that for  
14 doctors or nurses anywhere in the country yet.

15 **MS. JULIE McGREGOR:** And I guess that  
16 that's what my question was getting at, is that obviously,  
17 in my circumstance, it's a Québec thing, but you know,  
18 there's -- you have to have willing partners, I guess, in  
19 all of this, and that's kind of what I'm trying to tease  
20 out is that, you know, we need those connections, we need  
21 those willing partners. We -- I guess we can't always be  
22 at the mercy of whatever government is in place at the  
23 time and whether they're progressively willing to look at  
24 these sorts of things, you know. The government has  
25 changed in Ontario, so....

1                   I think -- I guess I was trying to see how  
2 do we get out from having to worry about that, that level  
3 of...? And maybe that's like a big question that's beyond  
4 this. But you know, in looking at that, we always have  
5 those same struggles with trying to get recognition from  
6 outside, and I realize that that's a political sort of  
7 area of questioning.

8                   Which brings me to my next question. You  
9 had in your presentation, in your -- the number of  
10 recommendations that you had, you talked about  
11 governmental acknowledgement. Is that enough, really, in  
12 your opinion, that it would be -- that they acknowledge  
13 this, or...? Because they acknowledge a lot of things.  
14 They acknowledge our rights, and then, you know,  
15 subsequently, they get trampled on. So is acknowledgement  
16 enough, I guess is my question?

17                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** No. And I'm digging for  
18 the recommendation.

19                   **MS. JULIE McGREGOR:** Yeah.

20                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** So, no. Walk -- talk is  
21 cheap; right? So -- like apologies, like aren't -- alone  
22 are also, like important, but actually, restitution and  
23 not doing that thing again, right, like -- can actually --  
24 I think a lot of, like, justice where I come from would  
25 actually be making amends, as well as offering the

1 apology.

2 So -- yeah. I have -- yeah. I say ensure  
3 that support that for their revitalization is included  
4 across all policies, when it gets to the government ones.  
5 But then again, I had to go softly because of course some  
6 -- I don't want to tell the AFN their business, so maybe  
7 I'll be as a academic okay with trying to tell the federal  
8 government their business.

9 **MS. JULIE MCGREGOR:** Thank you. I wanted -  
10 - and then another part of your presentation sort of  
11 struck me, as when you were talking about visiting.

12 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yeah.

13 **MS. JULIE MCGREGOR:** I did that a lot as a  
14 kid, and I wasn't -- it wasn't at my own volition. I was  
15 taken to places and people and they -- you know, while  
16 people were having tea I was, you know, playing with my  
17 toys or whatever, or visiting other cousins, or whatever.  
18 It doesn't happen anymore, I have to say. We don't do  
19 that anymore. And I'm not trying to make a broad  
20 assumption, but it's happening less and less and it's  
21 probably because people are on their phones a lot and  
22 connections are made now through social media and  
23 virtually.

24 And it's really hard to get back to those  
25 sorts of important, like you say, little ceremonies, when

1 we're -- you know, we're surrounded by cultures who are  
2 evolving and changing the way we actually interact with  
3 each other. Do you think that there is a way in which we  
4 can promote those sorts of connections again, and is it a  
5 public awareness (*sic*) -- is it public awareness, because  
6 it's in our own communities or in our own cultures, is  
7 that something that's possible these days, I guess?

8 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yeah. I think that it's  
9 going to be critical for us to think about how fast paced  
10 technologies and social media are changing society. Even  
11 in non-Indigenous research context we can't keep up. I've  
12 had the opportunity to sit on a circle called Healthy Kids  
13 Community Challenge in Ontario, and actually one of the  
14 themes was around reducing screen time; right? The  
15 mainstream literature, public health literature can't keep  
16 up to the impacts with respect to how fast the screens are  
17 evolving.

18 But using that model, right, the same way  
19 that we revitalized breastfeeding in some of our  
20 communities, right, and still are, I think that we could  
21 lead the way. Because I also think if you look at  
22 non-Indigenous specific business and other media in  
23 literature and science, yeah, there's this whole new  
24 science and promotion of, like becoming unwired, right, as  
25 we realize the impacts. I'm sure if you go to the

1 bookstore, you can find one or two books that are top  
2 sellers now.

3 So like I said, in the urban context,  
4 again, like me and my sister try to get together once a  
5 week to have a meal; right? Like -- and so that's even a  
6 little example. We can adapt and think about ways to do  
7 it; right?

8 So as part of that challenge there's some  
9 Indigenous communities working, like you have a little  
10 locker, right, or you make a family commitment not to have  
11 your handhelds, like at meals; right? Or however we adopt  
12 it and actually how would it work in the community.

13 So the world is changing quickly. We're  
14 good at adapting to worlds that are changing quickly;  
15 right? So how can we build that in the same way that --  
16 you know, in First Nations, Inuit, and Métis communities  
17 we may be making choices about eating more traditional  
18 foods, right, and being conscious like in remembering  
19 those things. So yeah, maybe we can have a theme around  
20 visiting.

21 **MS. JULIE McGREGOR:** And I guess my --  
22 okay. And related to that -- and this is my last  
23 question; I don't have much time left -- is that in doing  
24 those things and trying to get everybody back to the some  
25 of the same values we shared a long time ago, in terms of

1 -- like if we look here in the north, there's climate  
2 change issues here. I come from a fairly southern  
3 community and there's a lot of encroaching on our land.  
4 And you know, getting back on the land is a challenge;  
5 right?

6 I'm just wondering, is that enough? Is  
7 there going to be -- is it enough to just promote that or  
8 do we -- is there much greater things that need to happen  
9 in order for us to get back to that? I realize that's  
10 kind of a big question.

11 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I guess, I don't know  
12 the answer, but we all have to start somewhere and feel  
13 empowered that we can start somewhere. So -- like I'm in  
14 my hotel room, like spending 10 hours in front of my  
15 laptop trying to get this ready. I wanted to get out for  
16 a walk yesterday, I didn't. So I made time to get out for  
17 a walk this morning. I didn't get out on the land for  
18 several days, but at least I got out there; right? And I  
19 can only speak for myself.

20 I guess we could lead the way in the same  
21 way that Indigenous midwives led that Toronto Birth Centre  
22 in the revitalization of Indigenous midwifery. Puvirnitug  
23 is leading the way with Indigenous midwifery in this  
24 country. So we can lead the way. We've been leaders like  
25 in environmentalism for millennia. We can lead the way,

1 right, like around the importance of visiting because many  
2 of us have lived experience of that, right, and we never  
3 lost it despite a whole bunch of attempts at disruption.

4 **MS. JULIE MCGREGOR:** Well, those are all my  
5 questions. I'd like to congratulate you on your work and  
6 say miigwech to you. Thank you.

7 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you,  
8 Ms. McGregor. Thank you.

9 Next, we'd like to invite up Ms. Catherine  
10 Dunn, who is counsel for the Murdered and Missing  
11 Indigenous Women and Girl Coalition of Manitoba. Ms. Dunn  
12 will have fifteen-and-a-half minutes.

13 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. CATHERINE DUNN:**

14 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Dr. Smylie, I would  
15 like to ask you a few questions with respect to  
16 Exhibit 19, which is your PowerPoint.

17 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

18 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And at page 11 of your  
19 PowerPoint, which in the upper left hand corner of that  
20 particular page, it says, Primary Care. You talk about  
21 the importance of early bonding ---

22 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

23 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** --- in your  
24 PowerPoint?

25 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

1                   **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And I have a couple of  
2 questions, and I'd ask you just to sort of expand on that  
3 point, because you've come to that a number of times in  
4 your discussions this morning and this afternoon.

5                   How crucial for a human being is the  
6 ability to bond with one's parent or one's primary  
7 caregiver?

8                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I would say it's very  
9 important.

10                  **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Okay. Does it  
11 affect the ability, for example, to attach to partners  
12 when one is an adult if you haven't been able to attach to  
13 your primary caregivers or to your parents?

14                  **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I think if one had  
15 disrupted attachment as an infant, there's good evidence  
16 to show that it could interfere with attachment to  
17 partners later on in life, but it's not insurmountable.

18                  **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Okay. And, does  
19 it also have an effect on the ability to learn in an  
20 educational environment?

21                  **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That I'm not  
22 drilled down on.

23                  **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Okay.

24                  **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** But, I would  
25 suspect yes.



1                   **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Okay. And, what  
2 -- if I understand your evidence correctly, Indigenous  
3 organizations know how -- what the problems are and how to  
4 address them; is that fair to say?

5                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That's a -- well,  
6 Indigenous organizations is a broad term.

7                   **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Okay, I'm sorry.

8                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** But, yeah. I would  
9 ---

10                  **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** People.

11                  **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** --- say that within  
12 First Nations, Inuit and Métis communities, there is still  
13 existing knowledge about what is required. There's just -  
14 - again, there's a -- colonization has been long-standing  
15 and diverse. So, there would be some diversity. But, I  
16 don't believe there's a single First Nations, Inuit or  
17 Métis community that has been -- had a complete erasure of  
18 that.

19                  **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** All right. And,  
20 obviously, your evidence is that it is extremely important  
21 that these community-based services be provided by the  
22 community, by these Indigenous people?

23                  **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yeah. So, mostly,  
24 like, I -- when I start speaking about the specific  
25 community experiences, I know best my experiences as a

1 Métis woman.

2 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Right.

3 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Like, who has ties  
4 to the Prairies but has spent my life in southern Ontario.  
5 But, yes, I think it is of optimal benefit that Indigenous  
6 people, local Indigenous people, play a major role in  
7 planning, in managing, in directing the services.

8 Often, it depends. Again, I believe  
9 there's a lot of skills there, but there's a lot of  
10 diversity as well because of all the disruptions. There  
11 can be times where we need some hands-up as we're getting  
12 there.

13 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Okay. And,  
14 particularly dealing with the issue of child  
15 apprehensions, I am from Winnipeg. My clients are in  
16 Winnipeg. You have yourself mentioned the high rate of  
17 apprehensions of newborns, particularly in Winnipeg.

18 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

19 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And, in rough  
20 numbers, I think you said 50 to 100 apprehensions take  
21 place in Toronto versus 365 in Winnipeg, and we are one-  
22 third the size of Toronto. Can you comment on why you  
23 think that happens?

24 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** So, Winnipeg is  
25 one-third the size of Toronto, but I think your First

1 Nations and Métis population might be better. But, I  
2 think it happens because there has been multi-generational  
3 interruptions of Indigenous parenting, First Nations, and  
4 Métis, and Inuit parenting. Again, there's diversity of  
5 those experiences and some individuals and communities  
6 have had a higher degree of exposure if we think the  
7 interruptions are a toxic kind of interference with  
8 Indigenous parenting. I also think that the basic social  
9 determinants of health make it very hard to be providing  
10 the supportive environments that children need. So, you  
11 could have the perfect parents, right, but I they have  
12 nowhere to live and, like, no money, then that's going to  
13 be very stressful.

14 I also think racism has a huge role,  
15 both attitudinal and systemic racism and colonial  
16 violence. So, in my experience, 25 years providing  
17 primary care, including maternity care to diverse First  
18 Nations, Inuit and Métis families in diverse urban, and  
19 rural and remote settings, I find that First Nations,  
20 Inuit and Métis parents get constantly misjudged.

21 So, for example, even for myself  
22 coming from a relatively privileged position in my later  
23 life, and also having many mitigated circumstances with  
24 twin boys, me and my partner would get people off the  
25 street criticizing our parenting skills. So, the classic

1 example is my partner trying to get two boys out of a car  
2 seat; right? And, again, we have, like, an SUV and fancy  
3 car seats, but you can't actually remove twins from a car  
4 and be touching both of them at the same time; right? So,  
5 like, someone jumping out of the shop and yelling at her,  
6 and she gets yelled at more than me, so I have to assume  
7 that attitudinal racism is having something to do with it  
8 because she's more visibly identifiable than I am.

9 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And, can you  
10 comment -- this is something that happens quite a bit in  
11 Winnipeg, is that if a mother has one child that goes into  
12 care or is apprehended at birth, it's very regular that  
13 future children that she may have are fated to being  
14 apprehended at birth. Can you comment on that as a  
15 medical doctor?

16 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yeah. So, I would  
17 agree in my experience providing care that it seems that  
18 once there's one apprehension, it seems to be a black mark  
19 on people's files and they're deemed, like, to be  
20 inadequate parents for life. And, again, I'm not always  
21 privy to the insider discussions that are held in the  
22 child protection agency services, but it's very  
23 interesting because even in our criminal justice system,  
24 we believe that people can change; right? And, be  
25 rehabilitated, even though I hesitate to use that word

1 within the context of parenting.

2 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And, were you --  
3 I believe you were an expert witness in the Brian Sinclair  
4 case?

5 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That's correct. In  
6 the second half, yes.

7 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Yes. And, Dr.  
8 Lavallee has testified before at other hearings with  
9 respect to that matter, and would you agree that racism  
10 was a fundamental reason for the death of Brian Sinclair?

11 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes. And, I  
12 presented that in my expert witness testimony.

13 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** All right.

14 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** And, I think one of  
15 the recommendations, though, of course some -- yes, there  
16 are only small changes is that the Winnipeg -- like,  
17 health authorities instituting cultural safety training.

18 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And, do you think  
19 that racism is a factor in the hospitals when children are  
20 apprehended?

21 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

22 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And, for example,  
23 would you say that a child who is newborn to an Indigenous  
24 woman might be looked upon, or the mother caring for her  
25 newborn might be criticized more than another woman by the

1 medical system?

2 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** It's definitely my  
3 experience that I've seen Indigenous mothers be treated in  
4 an inhumane manner that it's hard for me to imagine a non-  
5 Indigenous mother would ever get treated. So, for  
6 example, in my clinical practice, there was an Indigenous  
7 mother whose child was apprehended, and she wasn't given a  
8 private room, and she had been breastfeeding that child  
9 and it happened after hours. And, the nursing staff paged  
10 me, and they were asking me to talk to my patient because  
11 she looked angry. And, I asked if I could talk to her to  
12 find out what was going on, and then she told me, and I  
13 was stunned.

14 Even though I provided care and  
15 experience, lots of attitudinal and systemic racism in my  
16 25 years of practice, I couldn't believe that nurse, who  
17 I'm sure when she went into healthcare training wanted to  
18 do good things, like, couldn't think about -- couldn't  
19 have that thing that we talked about in terms of being  
20 able to walk in somebody else's shoes or moccasins, and  
21 imagine how it would feel or make you feel to have your  
22 baby apprehended after hours, and to be in a mixed room  
23 with three other mothers who were breastfeeding their  
24 infants, and then not to be able to -- and to have your  
25 breastfeeding interrupted in that manner.

1                   **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And then to be  
2 described by the social worker as having an anger-  
3 management problem?

4                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** It was actually the  
5 staff nurse. Yes.

6                   **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** It also seems to  
7 be relatively common in Winnipeg in terms of newborn  
8 apprehensions that the children are apprehended almost  
9 immediately, within day three. Is there some medical  
10 reason that suggests that after day three, newborn  
11 children don't need to be breastfed by their mothers?

12                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** No. In fact,  
13 that's a critical time of breastfeeding because as you may  
14 know -- well, everything is important, but actually, we  
15 begin producing substantive breast milk between 48 to 72  
16 hours. So, of course, the colostrum that comes before  
17 that is very nourishing and important for the infant to  
18 have access to.

19                   But, as we saw, like, the biomedical  
20 literature is talking about how there's important, ongoing  
21 impacts over the first two years of life that follow us  
22 through our life.

23                   **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** So, the fact that  
24 you are removed from your mother's breast at day three can  
25 have a significant impact on newborn development?

1                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Oh yes. So, even  
2 if one was just relying on the mainstream medical  
3 literature, and one didn't take into account, like, the  
4 importance that is highlighted by the Knowledge Keepers  
5 and Elders who supported me in providing this testimony,  
6 in terms of the importance of feeling safe and secure and  
7 a sense of belonging and Indigenous identity; that if we  
8 discounted that, if we just looked at mental health  
9 outcomes and health outcomes over the lifespan, that is  
10 definitely critically interfering with the development of  
11 the child. And that doesn't account for the health and  
12 mental health of the mother.

13                   So, to me, having a child apprehended in  
14 that manner would be comparable to the death of a child,  
15 both on the family and the mother.

16                   **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And is it the case  
17 that -- you'd mentioned in your direct evidence that each  
18 apprehension costs \$1 million. Can you expand on that;  
19 what do you mean by that?

20                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** so I would have to maybe  
21 defer to others who are more drilled down in economic  
22 analysis.

23                   **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Okay.

24                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** But I think that that is  
25 my understanding, that the lifetime expense on, like, the



1 social service system, right, has been costed out at  
2 around \$1 million, the lifetime costs of, like, fostering  
3 that child and adopting that child, and then the future  
4 social costs because we know that the outcomes for  
5 children who've been adopted in that manner are -- may  
6 require additional social services over time. And some of  
7 the people end up in the criminal justice system as well.

8 And I don't want to undermine, because  
9 there's also many amazing and resilient leaders who have  
10 had made it through that and recovered from it.

11 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** So decisions made with  
12 respect to the life of a newborn can have ramifications  
13 throughout a lifetime.

14 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Of course. And it's  
15 social ramifications. So to me -- like, again, as I  
16 mentioned in my testimony, doing sheer economic analyses  
17 isn't my preferred way to approach issues of the health of  
18 young families but it is a way that we can sometimes  
19 implement policy. So surely it would be better to invest  
20 in supporting the families upstream, right? And that's  
21 the argument that we're actually trying to make in that  
22 Baby Bundles Project in Toronto.

23 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** And I was in  
24 interested about the midwife program, baby hospital and  
25 you saying that the individuals who created that facility

1 did it within 14 months, which seems amazing to me in  
2 terms of the funding arrangements. Were they dealing with  
3 government?

4 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yeah, I think.

5 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** If so, which  
6 government? What's their number?

7 **(LAUGHTER)**

8 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I think the timeline  
9 might have actually been getting the birth centre open  
10 before the election. I'm not quite sure that happened.

11 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Okay.

12 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** And, yeah, we would.  
13 And, yeah, it was the Kathleen Wynne Liberal government.

14 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** So there was some  
15 political will to make that happen.

16 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That quickly, yes.

17 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Yes. And if there was  
18 political will to make things happen, it can happen very  
19 quickly, and that's a concrete example.

20 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** That's correct.

21 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** All right. Thank you  
22 very much, Dr. Smylie.

23 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes, thank you.

24 **MS. CATHERINE DUNN:** Those are my  
25 questions.

1                   **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you, Ms.  
2                   Dunn.

3                   Next we would like to invite up the  
4                   Association of Native Child and Family Services. I  
5                   believe that Ms. Sarah Beamish is counsel and will be  
6                   cross-examining.

7                   Ms. Beamish will have 15 and a half  
8                   minutes.

9                   **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. SARAH BEAMISH:**

10                  **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Thank you.

11                  All right. Good afternoon, Dr. Smylie,  
12                  Janet. I'm here on behalf of ANCFSAO, and it's a  
13                  provincial association of member agencies that work for  
14                  Indigenous child wellbeing in Ontario.

15                  So I mainly want to focus my questions on  
16                  two topics. You've spoken about high-quality early  
17                  relationships for infants and children with family  
18                  community and land; those were your words.

19                  So I want to ask you a set of questions  
20                  about breastfeeding, I guess building on the questions you  
21                  just answered; and then also a set of questions about the  
22                  child welfare system.

23                  So starting with the child welfare system,  
24                  there is going to be another hearing on this so I'm not  
25                  going to go into too much detail but I think your

1 testimony and materials made some important points.

2 So you've identified ongoing family  
3 disruption and deficit-based understandings as major  
4 wellbeing disruptors. Would you agree that the mainstream  
5 child welfare system is a place where these disruptors are  
6 often working hand in hand? And what I mean by that is  
7 perceived deficits in Indigenous families are used as  
8 justification to disrupt those families through  
9 intervention, monitoring, and apprehension.

10 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes, and unfortunately  
11 I've seen them within Indigenous child protection  
12 agencies, as well.

13 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Okay. I believe you've  
14 testified to this a bit but would you agree that  
15 Indigenous involvement with the child welfare system  
16 sometimes happens as a result of interaction with the  
17 medical system? So you've talked about apprehensions of  
18 -- because of birth alerts, and it may also be that visits  
19 to hospitals for other things result in calls to child  
20 welfare agencies; have you seen that?

21 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes, extensively.

22 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Okay. Are you aware of  
23 Indigenous women making choices between seeking medical  
24 care for themselves or their children and perhaps taking  
25 medical risks by not getting treatment because they are

1           afraid of engagement with the child welfare system?

2                           **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes. In fact, at times  
3 during my medical practice I've set up clinics  
4 specifically for women who were afraid to get medical care  
5 elsewhere because of the risk of child apprehension,  
6 services. So when I practiced in Ottawa, I actually set  
7 up a clinic before we had opened Wabano Health Centre  
8 established called the Polar Bear Clinic at Somerset West  
9 Community Health Centre; that was specifically set up  
10 because there was Indigenous women in Ottawa who were  
11 pregnant and who were afraid to get prenatal care.

12                           And I'm also aware in Toronto that Seven  
13 Generation Midwives Toronto has actually talked about  
14 setting up a mobile midwifery unit so that they can  
15 provide care to Indigenous women who are afraid to  
16 otherwise access prenatal care because they're afraid that  
17 child services will get called.

18                           **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Can I ask; how did you  
19 deal with the duty to report in that setting?

20                           **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** So what I did is I told  
21 clients that I would never report them behind their back  
22 unless they disappeared for more than two months, and  
23 that's an easy thing to say but people believed me. And  
24 if I identified with a client that there was something  
25 going on in her life that was interfering with her ability

1 to care for her children, then I would encourage her to  
2 get the support that she needed, and if that included  
3 calling, like, the preventative arm of a social service  
4 agency, we would make that call together. So that's how I  
5 did it.

6 The other thing is the law in Ontario is  
7 that you don't have to call before the baby is born;  
8 though, of course many times pregnant women had other  
9 children.

10 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** So those kinds of --  
11 that kind of service where you give that guarantee, do you  
12 know if those kinds of services would be available to  
13 indigenous women across Canada or is it sort of an *ad hoc*,  
14 doctor's discretion kind of service?

15 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I think we need to  
16 continue to negotiate these things.

17 It's striking to me that people think it's  
18 still okay to send a birth alert to the hospital without  
19 informing a woman. So I'm aware that other prenatal  
20 providers have actually gotten scolded by, like, social  
21 service agencies, child protection agencies, both  
22 Indigenous and non-Indigenous, because they actually found  
23 out about a birth alert and told a woman that there was a  
24 birth alert, right?

25 So to me, like, I don't understand how that

1           could be conceptualized, right? Because it would seem to  
2           me that it would be very important to tell people, like,  
3           if there was that kind of legal intervention happening.  
4           Like, I don't think it's acceptable in Canadian healthcare  
5           systems to hold that kind of important information and not  
6           let people know.

7                           **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Would you give as a  
8           recommendation to the Commission that healthcare practices  
9           and systems be -- I guess, ensure that these kinds of  
10          services are available to all women; that they can access  
11          services with the type of guarantee that you gave?

12                           **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** I think we also need to  
13          work together to integrate our health services, and that's  
14          what we're trying to work together to do in Toronto,  
15          though it's hard work. So -- because I also find in my  
16          experience that those of us who provide care before birth,  
17          right, and those of us who provide care after birth can  
18          kind of get caught in advocacy for the Mum and the family  
19          and advocacy for the child.

20                           So we need to think about the family  
21          as a unit and we need to work very hard to figure out what  
22          kinds of safety nets we can create with respect to  
23          protecting confidentiality and protecting people's legal  
24          rights. That service in Brisbane, where they reduced --  
25          they actually have a bit of a different system. But, over

1 90 percent of the Aboriginal women had the equivalent of a  
2 birth alert as far as I can understand when they were  
3 giving birth at the local hospital. But, they had reduced  
4 apprehension to almost zero over 14 months. But, what  
5 they did is they got all the service providers and  
6 agencies to work together to provide, kind of, seamless  
7 care.

8 So, I think we need to get more  
9 conversations happening. I do think having more  
10 Indigenous and allied service providers who are committed  
11 to supporting accessible care and meeting people where  
12 they're at and strengthening families would be helpful.

13 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Okay. That's a  
14 good segue into my last question on this topic. So, I  
15 want to just read a sentence or two from the Métis Health  
16 Report that you submitted, then I will ask you my  
17 question. So, Exhibit 16, the Métis Health Report it says  
18 -- it talks about how the emphasis on the extended family  
19 was fostered through the creation of physical and  
20 spiritual relationships between people, living ancestral  
21 and those still to come, the land, the spirit world and  
22 creatures with whom they shared physical space. This  
23 understanding of the world ensured the health and  
24 wellbeing of communities through its emphasis on shared  
25 responsibility.



1                   So, when I read that, I wondered what  
2                   can the child welfare system learn from this understanding  
3                   of family health and wellbeing. Would you recommend that  
4                   child welfare systems, whether mainstream or Indigenous,  
5                   pay attention to a child's relationships not only with  
6                   their immediate family, but also with their living  
7                   extended family, their ancestors and unborn descendants,  
8                   their tribes, their nations, their land, the spirit world  
9                   and the creatures around them?

10                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes. And, I think  
11                   there's actually a best practice in the Province of  
12                   Alberta that my uncle, Will Campbell's been involved in  
13                   where he works to advocate and actually find out -- like  
14                   before a child is given up for adoption, he works with the  
15                   family, because often people are at a place where,  
16                   perhaps, they're not at their best place to be able to  
17                   provide that safe, supportive environment, but he works  
18                   with them as an elder and with a circle to find out every  
19                   single living relative. And, sometimes those  
20                   relationships have been disrupted, but I think the  
21                   province has agreed and all those people get called into a  
22                   room; right?

23                   **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Wow.

24                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Because often there  
25                   could be somebody that could provide that environment, but

1 maybe they're not in communication with that parent. But,  
2 it's lovely to actually think even more broadly and think  
3 about relationships to land and identity and all living  
4 things.

5 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Okay. Thank you.  
6 So, my next set of questions is about breastfeeding. You  
7 have spoken about your work with Māori people, and that's  
8 my Indigenous people, and we have -- there's an important  
9 insight in the language, which is that we use the same  
10 word for land and placenta. And, there is a -- that  
11 points to a knowledge that I think is shared by a lot of  
12 Indigenous people, including here, that the body of the  
13 mother is the child's first environment; would you agree  
14 with that?

15 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

16 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Okay. So, I ask  
17 you this question as both a medical expert and a knowledge  
18 holder. Would you say that there was a parallel or a  
19 connection between the way an infant gets nourishment from  
20 its mother's body and the way we all get nourishment from  
21 Mother Earth?

22 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes. And, I also  
23 think there's an analogy. And, I'm struck, right, because  
24 that was what I saw in the Christi Belcourt painting,  
25 right, which was a painting about Mother Earth, but it was

1 also a painting about the uteran environment and a  
2 placenta. But, I would think that the other pieces,  
3 there's a collective responsibility to support that mother  
4 and her body; right? In the same way, there's a  
5 collective responsibility for us to support the land.

6 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** So, I have never  
7 breastfed, but am I correct in my understanding that the  
8 taste, the smell [and] the nutritional composition of  
9 breast milk is influenced by the foods that the mother  
10 eats? And so, it may be the first taste that an  
11 Indigenous infant gets of their traditional food or their  
12 country food?

13 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes. Yes.

14 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Would you agree  
15 that breast milk itself is a traditional food for  
16 Indigenous children?

17 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

18 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Now, recognizing  
19 that there might be valid reasons that people choose to or  
20 must use formula, I'm not asking these questions as a  
21 judgment on that, would you agree that breastfeeding is  
22 generally the ideal source of nourishment for infants from  
23 a health, nutrition, development and bonding perspective?

24 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes. And, I have  
25 been told it's also a medicine.

1                   **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Okay. Would you  
2 agree that the dramatic reductions in breastfeeding rates  
3 among Indigenous people have been an impact of  
4 colonization?

5                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

6                   **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** And, are  
7 breastfeeding rates generally lower in Indigenous  
8 communities than in non-Indigenous communities?

9                   **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** It's actually --  
10 like it depends on the community. And, actually, one of  
11 the articles that led that whole theory of Indigenous  
12 community ownership and development was a community-led  
13 project around breastfeeding. I think it was in  
14 Khanawake. It's in the article, so I would have to check.  
15 But, actually, a community auntie tripled the  
16 breastfeeding rates in that community.

17                   So, we do actually find, in some  
18 studies, like the First Nations Regional Health Survey,  
19 similar rates now of breastfeeding initiation. But, like,  
20 the sustainability is a little bit lower, and I would  
21 suspect that could be because of some challenges that  
22 Indigenous women might be experiencing in their homes even  
23 if we just looked at the social determinants of health  
24 that can impact -- I breastfed twins for 15 months, so it  
25 takes a whole community to breastfeed twins, I think.

1 Yes.

2 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Can you -- I'm  
3 sure you could speak about this for an hour but, briefly,  
4 can you summarize a bit about some of the health impacts  
5 that are related to breastfeeding? So, I know that  
6 breastfeeding can both mitigate certain -- reduce or  
7 mitigate certain health conditions, and then not  
8 breastfeeding can lead to higher risks of certain health  
9 conditions. Can you summarize a bit of that for us?

10 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Sure. And, of  
11 course, I like how you pointed out that, yes, some people  
12 just can't breastfeed; right? And, that's not always a  
13 choice. But, yes, there's antibodies that are carried in  
14 the breast milk, so that breast milk can actually bring  
15 immunity to the child. The mother's immunity can get  
16 transferred to the child as the child's own immune system  
17 is developing.

18 Breast milk has the ideal  
19 concentration, like, of nutrition and fluids that the  
20 child requires. Breastfeeding has -- actually releases  
21 hormones in the mother that support her mental health. I  
22 have lots of theories about oxytocin and the wonderful  
23 things that it does. I think there's still more medical  
24 research to be done on that. And then, of course, the  
25 close bond between mother and child is optimized through

1 breastfeeding. And then as we see, there's this huge  
2 burgeoning literature of how important that bond is.

3 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Okay. Now, you  
4 have spoken already about situations where Indigenous  
5 women may want to breastfeed, but they can't because their  
6 children are apprehended. Would you agree that sometimes  
7 Indigenous women who want to breastfeed their children  
8 can't because they are detained or imprisoned in  
9 institutions that won't support breastfeeding?

10 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

11 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Okay.

12 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** To my knowledge,  
13 yes.

14 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Would you say that  
15 systems and services that separate Indigenous parents and  
16 children, and can prevent, disrupt or end the  
17 breastfeeding relationship are an act in colonial  
18 violence?

19 **DR. JANET SMYLIE:** Yes.

20 **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Would you  
21 recommend that all government services that have the  
22 potential to negatively impact on breastfeeding  
23 relationships, and that could be child welfare, policing,  
24 corrections or others, should adopt policies and practices  
25 that protect and promote breastfeeding?

1 DR. JANET SMYLIE: Yes.

2 MS. SARAH BEAMISH: Okay. And, would  
3 you recommend that governments develop alternatives to the  
4 separation and institutionalization of breastfeeding  
5 Indigenous parents or children wherever possible?

6 DR. JANET SMYLIE: Yes.

7 MS. SARAH BEAMISH: Okay. I want to  
8 ask you one last question in my minute about cultural  
9 safety. Now, in your documents about cultural safety, it  
10 talked about the relationship between the service provider  
11 and the person receiving service. But, I recently visited  
12 the Wabano Centre, and I was really struck there by how it  
13 wasn't -- what made it different wasn't just the service,  
14 it was the space, it was the architecture, the aesthetics,  
15 the spacial relationship of the building to the person in  
16 it.

17 And so, I'm wondering, when we talk  
18 about cultural safety, can that pertain also to the  
19 cultural norms that are expressed not just through the  
20 service provider, but in the space, in the rules, in the  
21 culture of a place?

22 DR. JANET SMYLIE: Yes. And, in fact,  
23 we say places and spaces. Yes, that nurture, peace, love  
24 and joy, like, for Well Living House -- and, in fact, I  
25 mentioned -- so there's a master's thesis done by

1 Mackenzie Churchill at SDMT that we supported at Well  
2 Living House, and it's a qualitative thesis that  
3 interviewed Indigenous clients of Seventh Generation  
4 Midwives Toronto. We asked them both about culturally  
5 safe service provider relationships and spaces. And,  
6 actually, we found there was an overlap in the way that  
7 Indigenous women were thinking about that.

8           So, just, like, in the way, when we talk  
9 about Wahkohtowin and it involves relationships with  
10 people, that quote that you read, right, and the land and  
11 all living things, right, I think that at least in this  
12 group of people, and then from a Cree, Métis perspective  
13 there would be an overlap and that actually the space and  
14 the relationship with the space so that -- because  
15 culturally safe relationships happen in a home; right?  
16 Like in a home is about the relationships with the people  
17 as well as the space. So those things are tied together.

18           **MS. SARAH BEAMISH:** Okay. Well, I'm out of  
19 time, but thank you so much. Marsee.

20           **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** So at this point,  
21 it's probably the most opportune time to break for today,  
22 and tomorrow, we will be calling as the first party to  
23 examine will be Regina Treaty Status.

24           I kindly request, and I just -- for  
25 purposes of my colleagues to understand -- Dr. Janet



1 Smylie has a tight deadline in terms of when she must  
2 depart because of her flight, so there will be a hard stop  
3 at 12:00. And on that basis, I'm asking that we please  
4 start very sharply at 8:30, in which point I'll be calling  
5 Ms. Erica Beaudin up to begin her cross-examination, so we  
6 can stay on schedule and take advantage of having the  
7 expertise of Dr. Smylie with us.

8 And on that basis, I ask that we please  
9 adjourn until tomorrow to commence sharply at 8:30  
10 tomorrow morning.

11 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** We'll  
12 close for the day, but we are going to start with our  
13 opening at 8:00 a.m. and commence evidence at 8:30  
14 tomorrow.

15 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you very  
16 much.

17 **CHIEF COMMISSIONER MARION BULLER:** Okay?  
18 So 8:00, and then 8:30, and a hard stop at 12:00.

19 **MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE:** Thank you.  
20 --- Upon adjourning at 5:22 p.m./L'audience est ajournée  
21 est 17h22

22 **MS. LISA KOPERQUALUK:** Hi. So we'll have a  
23 closing prayer, and a closing of the flame. Micah Arreak  
24 will do the honour for us. Okay. Louise is back. We're  
25 going to be shutting up the Qulliq for today; it's been on

1 all day. And thank you very much. Alors, on va fermer la  
2 journée avec Louise. And we'll be closing with a prayer.  
3 Lead us in a prayer to close the meeting.

4 **(CLOSING PRAYER)**

5 **GRANDMOTHER LOUISE HAULII:** (Praying in  
6 Inuktitut). Amen.

7 **MS. LISA KOPERQUALUK:** Thank you. Good  
8 night.

9 --- Upon adjourning at 5:26 p.m.

LEGAL DICTA-TYPIST'S CERTIFICATE

I, Sean Prouse, Court Transcriber, hereby certify that I have transcribed the foregoing and it is a true and accurate transcript of the digital audio provided in this matter.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Sean Prouse". The signature is written in black ink and is positioned above a horizontal line.

Sean Prouse

Sep 11, 2018